THE CASE

of

N. P. Vitvitsky, V.A. Gussev, ***A.*** *W. Gregory, Y. I. Zivert, N. G. Zorin, M. D. Krasheninnikov, M. L. Kotlyarevsky, A. S. Kutuzova, J. Cushny,* ***V.*** *P. Lebedev,* ***A.*** *T. Lobanov, W. L. MacDonald, A. Monkhouse, C. Nordwall, P. Y. Oleinik, L. A. Sukhoruchkin, L. C. Thornton, V. A. Sokolov*

CHARGED WITH

WRECKING ACTIVITIES

at Power Stations in the Soviet Union

HEARD BEFORE THE
SPECIAL SESSION OF THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE U.S.S.R.
In Moscow, April 12-19, 1933

TRANSLATION
OF THE OFFICIAL VERBATIM REPORT
VOL. II
Sessions of April 14 and 15, 1933

STATE LAW PUBLISHING HOUSE MOSCOW • 1933

This volume is the second part of the unabridged translation of the official verbatim report of the trial

Printed in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
by The International Press, Moscow
Glavlit B = 37237

CONTENTS

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SPECIAL SESSION OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE U.S.S.R.

MORNING SESSION, APRIL 14, 1933, 10:15 a.m.

Commandant: Please rise, the Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated. The session is resumed. Comrade Commandant, please call witness Dolgov.

Commandant: He is here.

The President: Your name is Dolgov?

Dolgov: Yes.

The President: First name and patronymic?

Dolgov: Alexei Nikolayevich.

The President: Where do you work?

Dolgov: At the Electro-Import.

The President: In what capacity?

Dolgov: As manager of the Control Department.

The President: You've been called as witness at the request of the Prosecution. You must give correct evidence, for any false evidence you make yourself liable to proceedings under a criminal Charge. (Dolgov signs a statement to this effect presented to him by the Secretary.)

One question: Under what circumstances did you receive the 3,000 rubles from one of the employees of the Metro-Vickers firm?

Dolgov: The bribe was given in the office of Mr. Thornton, I believe on July 1 or 2, 1932, in the following circumstances: Mr. Thornton came as usual into my office on some business and asked...

The President: Where was that?

Dolgov: In my department. He asked me to come to see him in his office in connection with some business. As I often had occasion to attend at the office of the firm in order to present and discuss various questions in connection with claims, I went there this time to settle some questions. Thornton opened a drawer where there were 3,000 rubles and offered me the money. At first I felt my blood mounting to my head; then I decided that if Mr. Thornton, a British

subject, wished to buy me, a Soviet engineer, I would take this money and hand it over to the prosecuting authorities; which I did the very same day.

The President: What did Thornton wish to obtain from you?

Dolgov: By the nature of my work it was within my duty to present claims and watch the quality of the imported electric power equipment in general. Quite naturally all the data as to the concrete defects of the imported equipment, including the equipment of the Metro-Vickers firm, was concentrated in my hands.

The equipment supplied by the firm was not always of the proper quality. I was very insistent in presenting my claims, demanding that the legitimate requests of our clients should be satisfied, and besides this, quite naturally I used to draw my own conclusions in regard to the quality of the installation. An engineer who is in charge of the placing of orders, was able to recommend one type of equipment or another. To my mind the money was given so that I should keep quiet about the bad quality of the equipment supplied by Metro-Vickers. I repeat again that I was always firm in my demands and used to ask not only the representatives of Metro-Vickers, but also the representatives of other firms that they should satisfy our legitimate demands without any beating about the bush and without befogging us with theoretical talk. I treated the Metro-Vickers firm in the same way.

Therefore, I think that the money was given me presumably to conceal defects in the imported equipment coming from the Metro-Vickers firm.

Vyshinsky: Witness Dolgov, please tell us, how long you have known Thornton?

Dolgov: I have known Mr. Thornton since 1930.

Vyshinsky: And when did that incident take place?

Dolgov: That incident took place in 1932, I believe in July.

Vyshinsky: Consequently it happened after a long acquaintance, an acquaintance lasting for about two years.

Dolgov: An acquaintance of two and a half years.

Vyshinsky: What were your relations with Thornton during these two and a half years?

Dolgov: At first, when I worked as an engineer of the Control

Department (I may say I was a pioneer, I was the first engineer), Mr. Thornton and Mr. Monkhouse hardly noticed me at all, because my duties were those of presenting claims, but not the placing of orders, which was of much more interest to the representatives of the firm. So that was quite understandable. In any case, however, in 1930-31 they scarcely noticed me.

Vyshinsky: Well continue. When did they begin to take notice of you?

Dolgov: About November 1931, when I became manager of the Control Department.

Vyshinsky: How was this change of attitude towards you expressed?

Dolgov: Well, outwardly, these people began to notice me, to greet me.

Vyshinsky: To greet you?

Dolgov: Of course, to greet me.

Vyshinsky: To come in to have a chat?

Dolgov: Yes, they came in to have a chat. And then, the following little incident. The firm usually circularizes its technical magazine. Formerly I never received it. From that moment, however, I began to receive it regularly, like all the engineers of the Electro-Import.

Vyshinsky: As a definite sign of attention?

Dolgov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And what was Thornton's attitude to you? How did it appear to you? Was it the attitude of an intelligent, responsive and considerate man, or something different, the attitude of a harsh and insistent man?

Dolgov: On the one hand, I noticed that from this time, they began to be very amiable to me. On the other hand, this made me nevertheless insist on what it was necessary to demand. The amiability, however, undoubtedly increased. It was as if we had been acquainted a long time, and the fact that they never noticed me in 1930 – this was something of the distant past.

Vyshinsky: What conversations did you have with them? Were they only of a business nature, only within the limits of your business relations?

Dolgov: I had conversations with Mr. Thornton, who was also dealing with claims in regard to Metro-Vickers, that is, he used to receive these claims and discuss them. I had many talks with him about these claims. Apart from this, there were conversations on subjects of a purely technical order. I am a young specialist and have graduated recently, in 1929. Mr. Thornton has great practical experience. It is quite natural that it is very useful to speak with an experienced man – there is always something to learn. We spoke on technical subjects, discussed questions of various equipment.

As to Mr. Monkhouse, who by his position had less connection with my work, my conversations with him were very rare. They too, however, touched on claims. Or I used to speak with him as with a prominent specialist on questions of insulation, which interest me very much. We discussed these questions in connection with concrete facts.

Vyshinsky: Did you have any conversations with Thornton and: Monkhouse on questions not concerning your immediate duties and technique, that is, conversations in the nature of common gossip?

Dolgov: It is quite understandable that in the course of long conversations there was such talk too. There were conversations precisely in the nature of common gossip, because the representatives of the foreign firms used to surprise me by their judgments and questions which proved that they did not understand our Soviet life. Of course, there were such conversations.

Vyshinsky: What about personal matters? Questions of your personal life, of your personal position, including your material position? Was this matter touched upon either by you or by them?

Dolgov: If you put in that category such questions as asked by Mr. Thornton – "Where are you going for your holidays? Are you going to a sanatorium or to a rest home?" – then, there were such questions.

Vyshinsky: Was the question put directly as to whether you were in need of money?

Dolgov: The question was not put directly.

Vyshinsky: It may seem to you indelicate, but I wish to know, didn't you put to Thornton the question of your difficult material position.

Dolgov: Comrade Prosecutor, I am a Soviet engineer, and I know the limits where one may speak on this question.

Vyshinsky: I do not wish to embarrass you, but it is important for me to get an answer as to whether you did not speak to Thornton, as to a representative of the firm with which you were connected – perhaps quite unconsciously because of your inexperience, or lack of caution – that your position might have been better if you were to receive a higher salary, if you had a different apartment, something of this kind? Perhaps accidentally and incautiously you touched on this question?

Dolgov: I was very busy with my work and in the process of work perhaps there was such a time when Thornton came into my room and I often nervously spoke about all this mountain of papers. Perhaps this, my heightened nervousness, gave the possibility of speaking about my being dissatisfied, but it was not necessary to speak directly to the representative of the firm about my being in need, because I was not in such need.

Vyshinsky: What is your salary?

Dolgov: 550 rubles, besides literary work, translations, reviews and articles.

Vyshinsky: What is your family position?

Dolgov: I have a wife and child.

Vyshinsky: Does your wife work?

Dolgov: Yes, she does.

Vyshinsky: How much does she earn?

Dolgov: 190 rubles.

Vyshinsky: Consequently you earn...

Dolgov: On the whole 750-800 rubles, apart from my literary earnings.

Vyshinsky: And what do your literary earnings amount to?

Dolgov: On the average I easily earned from 100-150 rubles a month, in 1932. I have plenty of material for such literary work, namely, defects in quality of material and of imported equipment – things that are of value not only to Russian engineers and technicians, but also to our entire industry. Properly speaking, I am working in this branch, but this is also in accord with my work of self-education.

Vyshinsky: Did you ever meet anyone else from Metro-Vickers, apart from Monkhouse and Thornton, someone from England?

Dolgov: Very seldom, but of course I met Cushny, since in the absence of Thornton he frequently took his place.

Vyshinsky: Did Cushny offer *you* any money, by hints and so on?

Dolgov: No.

Vyshinsky: And Monkhouse?

Dolgov: No.

Vyshinsky: Did Thornton at that time offer you the money right away, or was there some preparation for it?

Dolgov: I would say the extreme amiability was the preparation. He was exceedingly amiable to me, even obliging.. Thus, perhaps a day or two before this he asked me whether I was going to a sanatorium or to a rest home, because it was summer. As far as I remember, I said that I was taking my holidays in the country.

Vyshinsky: Didn't he tell you that some of their employees get money in advance, or in some other way, for their needs in general?

Dolgov: Yes, he did.

Vyshinsky: What did you say to that?

Dolgov: I certainly said nothing at all. I showed that it did not concern me.

Vyshinsky: And soon after that conversation were you handed these 3,000 rubles?

Dolgov: In about a day after that, or several days later.

Vyshinsky: Under the circumstances as described by you to the President?

Dolgov: I forgot to say that when Mr. Thornton gave me the money he reassured me, telling me that I need not worry, that only he and Mr. Monkhouse knew about it, so that there was no need to worry, and everything was in order.

Vyshinsky: Were you presented with any demands of a general or a concrete nature, by way of compensation?

Dolgov: No, there were no demands.

Vyshinsky: How was the money offered – take it and you will return it afterwards, or some other way?

Dolgov: T heard nothing about returning the money.

Vyshinsky: But you personally took it as a loan?

Dolgov: Absolutely not.

Vyshinsky: Or as an ordinary simple bribe?

Dolgov: I took it as an ordinary bribe.

Vyshinsky: When did you make your statement to the O.G.P.U. about the fact that you were given a bribe?

Dolgov: The same day.

Vyshinsky: And you enclosed the money with your statement?

Dolgov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Are you a member of the Communist Party?

Dolgov: No, I am not a Party member.

Vyshinsky: A member of a trade union?

Dolgov: Since 1918.

Vyshinsky: Allow me to put some questions to Thornton.

The President: You may.

Vyshinsky: You have heard the evidence of Dolgov. You do not deny the fact of giving the money?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: You confirm that you have actually given 3,000 rubles to Dolgov in your office?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Second, do you or do you not deny the conversation that preceded the handing over of the money, a quite insignificant conversation in the nature of common gossip?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: You confirm that you told Dolgov that he need not worry, that only Monkhouse knows about these 3,000 rubles – do you confirm that?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Do you also confirm that you were obliging and quite amiable to Dolgov before that?

Thornton: I was always on very good terms with Dolgov.

Vyshinsky: There were no misunderstandings between you?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: Did Dolgov show any particular lack of tact towards you?

Thornton: No. He carried out-his duties very well.

Vyshinsky: Do you confirm that you did not give this money to him as a loan, but exactly as Dolgov understood it, that is, as a bribe?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: And you still affirm that this money was given as a loan?

Thornton: He asked for the money himself. But, at first; he asked whether we could give it to him in foreign currency because he had relatives abroad through whom he could return it. I refused.

Vyshinsky: So you gave it as a loan?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: For what period?

Thornton: We did not speak about that.

Vyshinsky: So it was given for good?

Thornton: Never.

Vyshinsky: When you give a loan, don't you state the time of repayment?

Thornton: This was to buy an apartment, because he had a very poor and damp apartment.

Vyshinsky: And how did you know that he had a poor apartment?

Thornton: He said so himself.

Vyshinsky: Possibly he said where he intended to buy an apartment?

Thornton: I did not ask him. I asked Monkhouse whether I could give him money and he gave his consent very reluctantly, but when I spoke later with Dolgov and said that it would be better to get a receipt, he said that it was quite impossible to do anything of the sort.

Vyshinsky: Why?

Thornton: I don't know.

Vyshinsky: So Monkhouse warned you not to get a receipt?

Thornton: Not at all. Monkhouse said it was better to get a receipt.

Vyshinsky: And who said that in no case must a receipt be given?

Thornton: Dolgov said that the receipt was not necessary.

Vyshinsky: Comrade Dolgov, were you asked to give a receipt?

Dolgov: I absolutely deny everything which Thornton has said. I have no relatives abroad. All my relatives live here, and I could not have spoken about this. How could I speak of it when I have no relatives abroad?

Vyshinsky: Thornton says so.

Thornton: I have forgotten whether it was relatives or acquaintances.

Vyshinsky: Have you same acquaintances abroad, who are in close relations with you?

Dolgov: No. Merely some of my colleagues from Electro-Import work abroad.

Vyshinsky: Accused Thornton, possibly Dolgov mentioned the names of his acquaintances abroad?

Thornton: He did not.

Vyshinsky: So, what were they, acquaintances or relatives?

Thornton: I have forgotten.

Vyshinsky: You have forgotten? So no date was mentioned?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: When was this?

Thornton: In the middle of 1932.

Vyshinsky: Did you remind him that the money had to be returned?

Thornton: I did not ask him.

Vyshinsky: You lent him money so you should have asked.

Thornton: Not a very long time passed – six months.

Vyshinsky: Was it your personal money?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: So we can record one more fact – that the money belonged to the firm. Who was responsible for it?

Thornton: I was.

Vyshinsky: And then, for an entire half year you were not interested and did not ask for the return of the debt?

Thornton: I did not know that he could not return it.

Vyshinsky: But the longer you leave a debt, the harder it is to repay it.

Thornton: Not enough time had passed to ask him, and I did not

ask.

Vyshinsky: So half a year passed, and during this time you did not ask?

Thornton: I did not.

Vyshinsky: And did he say anything?

Thornton: He did not.

Vyshinsky: Of course he did not say anything, because he took this money to the authorities. Did you know what had happened to the money?

Thornton: I read about it in the indictment but before that I did not know.

Vyshinsky: All the same, I cannot make out whether Dolgov got the money for an apartment, or for something else.

Thornton: He asked for the money to buy an apartment.

Vyshinsky: And what has that to do with acquaintances abroad?

Thornton: First of all, he asked for foreign currency, because he could buy an apartment in Moscow for foreign currency. I did not give him any. We had little of it but plenty of rubles.

Vyshinsky: Therefore you offered him rubles?

Thornton: Yes, I said that it was only possible in rubles.

Vyshinsky: So it was all about obtaining an apartment for these rubles?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Well, did he get the apartment?

Thornton: I don't know.

Vyshinsky: Didn't you ask later?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: How does that come about? You were not interested in his apartment, and he lived in such a damp apartment?

Thornton: I never was at his house and the only thing I knew was that he had a poor apartment.

Vyshinsky: That was what he said, but possibly he had a good apartment?

Thornton: Possibly.

Vyshinsky: Was it enough for you that he said that he had a poor apartment and wanted to get a better one, for you to give him these 3,000 rubles, and, in passing, to put it through the books, to

the suspense account?

Thornton: At first it was on my account.

Vyshinsky: And then on the suspense account?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Excellent. There remains just one conflicting statement. All the other facts fit in and do not give rise to doubt. The conversation, the money, the failure to get the money back, the failure to remind him about this money, and your lack of knowledge about the apartment. There remains one conflicting statement, or rather, two. The first is that you did not give it of yourself, but he asked for it; and the second that you gave it as a loan. Is that so?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Dolgov denies this. We have heard him and I now want to question Monkhouse.

Accused Monkhouse, you have heard the explanation of Dolgov? Do you still insist on what you said before?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Do you confirm what you said: "I suppose that the money given to Dolgov in the form of a loan was given so that he..." and so forth.

Monkhouse: It was written down this way.

Vyshinsky: You confirm that it was so written?

Monkhouse: I wrote it because I saw that Dolgov regarded it as a bribe.

Vyshinsky: You confirm that Dolgov regarded this as a bribe?

Monkhouse: It had to be understood that way, because he did not want to give it back.

Vyshinsky: And do you confirm that you gave him this money as a bribe?

Monkhouse: No.

Vyshinsky: When the preliminary examination ended, and the record of the accusation was received by you, you wrote: "I do not admit myself guilty of the charges made against me, except point 4 in the indictment and in this I admit my guilt inasmuch that I assisted to write off the amount – *i.e.,* 3,000 rubles which was given as a present to Dolgov by Thornton." Did you write that?

Monkhouse: Did I write that? I did not write that it was a bribe.

Vyshinsky: In your deposition you wrote exactly that. Volume XII was read out in Court yesterday and I think it unnecessary to return to it at present. At that time we could not agree on one point – you, Monkhouse, said that this was not a bribe but a present, I replied then- – according to you, a present, according to us, a bribe.

Monkhouse: I said that I considered it as a loan all the time, but if he did not give it back, that means that it was a present.

Vyshinsky: But you did not know whether he would repay it or not, Thornton says that six months is a short time. Possibly he would have paid within two months, and then it would not have been a bribe.

Monkhouse: As he had not paid after six months, I decided that this was a bribe and informed our chief, Richards, about it.

Vyshinsky: We know that Richards gave you permission to write this sum off.

Monkhouse: Yes.

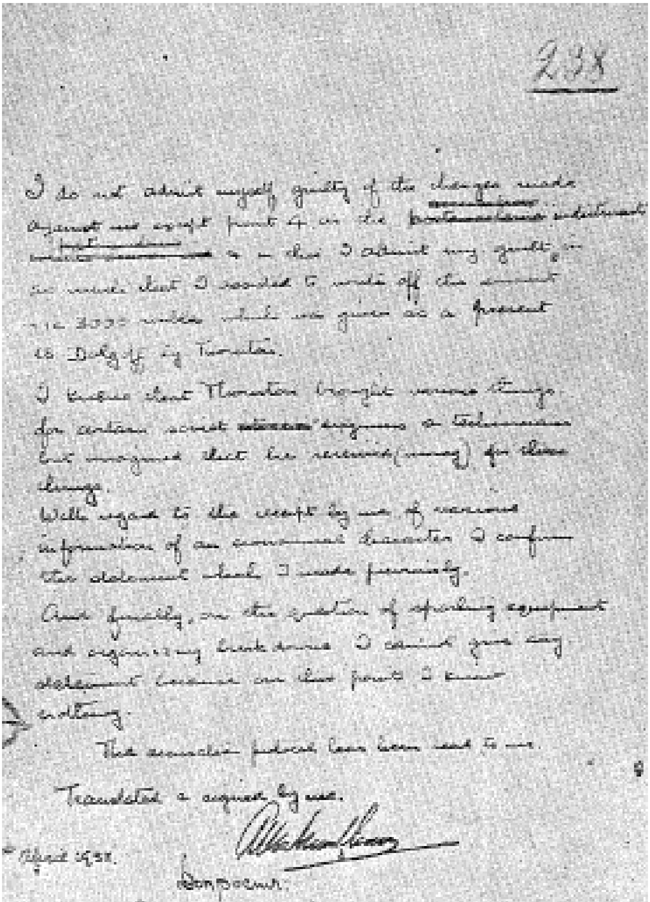
Vyshinsky: Consequently, for the reason that the money was not paid within six months, you decided that it was a bribe.

Monkhouse: I decided that it smacked of bribery.

Vyshinsky: I ask the Court to pay attention to these two examinations of the accused Monkhouse on this matter – the first examination on March 26, when Monkhouse stated definitely that, under the pretence of a loan, a present was really made so that Dolgov, as head of the installation department through which the decision on questions of claims and complaints passes, should support the firm, so that the firm should be in a more favourable situation when questions of claims and complaints are decided.

The second deposition is in the same Volume XII, on April 1, where Monkhouse states directly that among the four points in the charge made against him, he pleads not guilty to three, but guilty to the fourth as: "I assisted to write off the amount... which was given as a present to Dolgov by Thornton."

Roginsky (To Thornton): Did I correctly understand your reply to Comrade Vyshinsky, that when you gave these 3,000 rubles as a loan to Dolgov, you had in view that the repayment of this sum would take a long time, about six months?



Facsimile of the document, written and signed by A. Monkhouse on April 1, 1933, admitting his guilt in assisting Thornton to write off the sum to Dolgov and repudiating the other charges. *(See page 16)*

Thornton: Possibly even longer.

Roginsky: Consequently, you were to wait approximately six months before it was repaid?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: At least, six months?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky (To Monkhouse): And did you also have the impression that you had to wait at least six months?

Monkhouse: I spoke to Thornton repeatedly about it during the six months. I asked all the time. I asked Thornton about it every month.

Roginsky: Then how can you explain that this sum was written off to the suspense account before six months?

Monkhouse: Thornton did not want to have this sum on his account and I transferred it to the suspense account.

Roginsky: But you ought to have waited a certain time, and if Dolgov repaid the money, then Thornton's account would have been cleared. (To the Court) I ask permission to read out an extract from the books of Metro-Vickers, which shows when the 3,000 rubles were given and when the account was closed. There was no mention of any six months. Volume XIX, page 340: "Record of inspection of March 29. Investigating Judge on Important Cases, Sheinin, in his office inspected the personal account ledger of the Moscow office of Metro-Vickers and discovered the following: On page 12 of this book there is an entry in the debit column of the personal account of Thornton on the payment of 3,000 rubles in cash to him." That is to say, the very day on which, according to the witness Dolgov, he was given 3,000 rubles. In the same year, on June 22 – only twenty days later, and not six months – this sum was transferred from Thornton's account to the suspense account. Accused Thornton, where are the six months?

Thornton: A suspense account is the same as a pending account.

Roginsky: Was your account closed?

Thornton: No, it was not.

Roginsky: How was that?

Thornton: It is still there.

Roginsky: Of course your account is still there, but the 3,000 rubles do not appear now in your account. They appear as "suspended" on July 22. They were written off your account and put on the suspense account, not six months later, but twenty days later, that is, on July 22. Is that right?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: Were they written off in the way the accused Kutuzova spoke yesterday?

Thornton: No, they were written off this year.

Roginsky: They were written off to the suspense account on July 22.

Thornton: Just the same, it was money in suspense. It had to be accounted for. It hardly makes any difference. It is an uncovered sum.

Roginsky: Obviously, it was uncovered, but was it taken off your account?

Thornton: It was.

Roginsky: Now let us take up another point. Do you remember your deposition given in connection with this at the examination by the Investigating Judge on Important Cases? In this same Volume XIX, page 336, you make a deposition: "I confirm that I gave the manager of the Control Department of Electro-Import, Dolgoff, 3,000 rubles. I would state that I did this with the agreement of Monkhouse, without the consent of whom I could not give this amount."

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: Accused Monkhouse, was the payment of these 3,000 rubles agreed upon with you?

Monkhouse: About June 29, on the day of my departure, I was very busy. Thornton told me that Dolgov was asking for money. I said that I did not feel very inclined to give him any. He said that he, however, was asking. I said – very well, then.

Roginsky: Did you make the same deposition at the preliminary investigation?

Monkhouse: I said that I did not know the sum.

Roginsky: Let us remind you of what you said at the preliminary investigation.

Monkhouse: I did not write.

Roginsky: Didn't you depose that you only knew about this when you returned from your vacation?

Monkhouse: Not from my vacation but from Dnieprostroy.

Roginsky: Here is your deposition of March 26: "I learned when I returned from my vacation and when I found a sum of 2,000 rubles on my account that Thornton had taken 3,000 rubles in Soviet currency from the office. Thornton had entered 1,000 rubles to some other account. I don't know exactly which. When I asked Thornton for an explanation, he told me that he had lent this money, that is, 3,000 rubles, to Dolgov, an employee of Electro-Import."

Monkhouse: That is correct.

Roginsky: This was after you returned from vacation?

Monkhouse: It was after I had visited Dnieprostroy.

Roginsky: After your return from your journey. Now, did you agree about giving this money or not?

Monkhouse: There was no agreement on the actual sum.

Roginsky: But about giving a loan?

Monkhouse: There were preliminary conversations.

Roginsky: So you change your deposition made at the preliminary investigation?

Monkhouse: I supplement it.

Roginsky: You change it, because at the preliminary investigation you stated that you only knew about it when you returned from a business trip. Later, at the second investigation, you made the following correction: "My statement that the 3,000 rubles lent by Thornton to Dolgov were put to my account proved to be incorrect. I discovered from the bookkeeper that the whole 3,000 had been put to Thornton's account. A different sum of 2,000 had been put to my account, which, however, related to expenses for a trip in the U.S.S.R. of directors of Metro-Vickers, who had come from England at that time."

Further you state that you asked Thornton for an explanation of why this sum was given to Dolgov. Do you remember this deposition?

Monkhouse: It is correct.

Roginsky: If you knew that this money had been lent, why did

you ask Thornton for an explanation?

Monkhouse: I asked why it was needed.

Roginsky: But wasn't the money given as a loan?

Monkhouse: He said that Dolgov wanted to buy himself a new apartment.

Roginsky: If you knew that Dolgov wanted to buy an apartment, that the money was given to get Dolgov out of some difficulty, why did you ask Thornton for an explanation of why he gave this money?

Monkhouse: I don't know why.

Roginsky: Then what has the explanation to do with the matter?

Monkhouse: You are taking advantage of my poor knowledge of Russian.

Roginsky: I don't want to take advantage of anything. I don't want to take advantage of your poor knowledge of Russian. I ask you a question and I want an answer. If it is difficult for you to reply in Russian, and you do not understand my question in Russian, there is an interpreter who can translate for you.

Monkhouse: I don't want to talk through an interpreter.

Roginsky: Then there is no need to claim that you know Russian badly. I will read out, page 226, Volume XIX: "When I asked Thornton what he had spent this sum on," etc. Is that your deposition?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you ask Thornton?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Roginsky: Why did you want to know on what Dolgov spent this money?

Monkhouse: If a person asks for 3,000 rubles, it is unexpected,

Roginsky: What interest was it to you what he spent it on? To buy an apartment, an automobile or a motorcycle? What interest had you in the question?

Monkhouse: I asked Thornton why Dolgov needed the money. Thornton replied that he wanted to buy an apartment.

Roginsky: This is how you replied to this question at the preliminary investigation: "I asked Thornton what he had spent this sum on. He replied that it was better for me not to know."

Monkhouse: Oh, no.

Roginsky: Then we shall have to submit your deposition at the preliminary investigation.

The President: Accused Monkhouse, please come here. These are the depositions spoken about.

Roginsky: I call your attention to the fact that there are signed texts both in Russian and in English.

Monkhouse: Yes, but here, about 250 rubles in Torgsin money was involved.

Roginsky: I ask you to attest that this was written in his own hand by the accused Monkhouse.

Monkhouse: That is correct. When Thornton said that it was better for me not to know about this money, this did not refer to the 2,000 rubles, but to 250 rubles, and I have explained that to you.

Vyshinsky: But is this 250 rubles in Torgsin checks the very same sum?

Monkhouse: The very same.

Vyshinsky: Then, what is the matter?

The President: Perhaps we can conclude this examination?

Vyshinsky: I ask to continue the examination because we have still a whole series of questions. Accused Monkhouse, will you please tell us if you remember your deposition of March 26, when you said that you did not know why 3,000 rubles had been given to Dolgov. Or shall we remind you?

Monkhouse: I said that I did not know for what purpose they were given. Thornton said it was for an apartment.

Vyshinsky: You did not say so. We asked you why 3,000 rubles were given to Dolgov. You wrote, and afterwards signed, the document which has just been shown you, as follows: "I do not know for what reason 3,000 rubles were given to Dolgov, and why Richards gave instructions to write off the debt of 250 rubles in Torgsin money." So you did not know on March 26?

Monkhouse: On March 26 I wrote that I did not know, but personally I said what Thornton had told me, that it was for an apartment.

Vyshinsky: Accused Monkhouse, was everything that you said at the examination written in the record?

Monkhouse: No.

Vyshinsky: If not, you ought to have made a suitable proviso, otherwise you are now expressing a supposition that a distortion of your deposition was allowed to take place at the examination under my direction.

Monkhouse: I do not say that, but everything which I said was not written there.

Vyshinsky: You provide a clause yourself – "written by me in my own hand and correct in its facts."

Monkhouse: Yes, but...

Vyshinsky: There is no "but." The question is quite clear. Let us pass on. Do you know of a case when a gift was made to a certain Wagner?

Monkhouse: No.

Vyshinsky: Let me show you your deposition of March 26, where it says: "In the same way I explain the gift made to Wagner."

Monkhouse: You showed me the deposition of Thornton, where he speaks of a gift to Wagner.

Vyshinsky: Quite correct, and you explained this gift to Wagner in the same way as the gifts made by Thornton to various engineers.

Monkhouse: Correct.

Vyshinsky: In that case, do you or do you not confirm this part of your deposition: "I explain the gifts made by Thornton to these engineers precisely by the fact that they gave information to me and Thornton about future orders for electrical equipment, or rather, I suppose this." Do you confirm this?

Monkhouse: I confirm it.

Vyshinsky: Let us consider that we have established that Thornton gave gifts to various Russian engineers and technicians for giving information about future orders for electrical equipment.

Monkhouse: You showed me the deposition of Thornton, where he spoke of gifts, and I said what I supposed.

Vyshinsky: So, you used to do this? To give gifts for such information?

Monkhouse: I personally never gave anything.

Vyshinsky: If this had been in England, how would these gifts have been described according to English law? May we say that

according to English law it would be a bribe?

Monkhouse: This is a small present, and not a bribe.

Vyshinsky: And a big present?

Monkhouse: There is a big difference.

Vyshinsky: I know that there is always a difference between a small gift and a large one.

Monkhouse: If a person helps you, you give him a present. Our installation mechanics on construction work receive rewards. These are not bribes.

Vyshinsky: I do not ask about your men; I ask about our men. When presents are made for concealing defects, for getting information, do you consider that normal?

Monkhouse: If a person has helped you to do something, I consider it as a present.

Vyshinsky: Do you think such kinds of presents are normal? It is important for me to establish your point of view. Do you consider such presents to be normal?

Monkhouse: If this is done with the aim of corrupting a person it is not normal, but if it is done on account of assistance, I consider it normal.

Vyshinsky: And if it is done so that a person will not make a claim, then what is it? It means corruption.

Monkhouse: It is not corrupting him. If I made a mistake and he helped me to put it right, it is a gift.

Vyshinsky: The question is quite clear.

The President: Has the Public Prosecutor any other questions?

Vyshinsky: No.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Braude (To Monkhouse): Will you be so kind as to explain the transfer of these 3,000 rubles from the personal account of Thornton to the suspense account?

Monkhouse: Thornton is a very accurate person. He checks up his personal account every month. It is natural that he did not want this money to be on his account. Therefore, he applied to have this money transferred to the suspense account and consequently I applied to the chief, who gave permission to write off the sum.

Kommodov (To Monkhouse): Let us establish the following

fact. Thornton says that when he spoke to you about this, you asked him to get a receipt. The money was given in your absence while you were at Dnieprostroy. When you returned you were faced with a *fait accompli.* So the receipt which you had asked to be obtained was not taken.

Monkhouse: It was not.

Kommodov: The money had been given, and was not returned. You asked for a receipt to be obtained, and it was not obtained. Did you yourself have the impression that the money was given as a gift?

Monkhouse: At first, I did not. I knew Dolgov very well. I went with him to the Chelyabinsk Power Station, and we were six days in the train together. I looked on him as a very straightforward man who worked well. I trusted him and thought that he would return the money.

Kommodov: There is no doubt that Dolgov is an honest man and works well. You know yourself that he returned to you the cost of the railway tickets. Let us return to the established facts. You asked for a receipt to be obtained, and it was not obtained: The money was taken in your absence, and the money was not returned. Didn't this give you the impression that a gift had been made?

Monkhouse: Not at first. I never looked on this sum as a gift, but when the money was not returned, I thought that it plainly smacked of a gift. Therefore, when Richards was here, we decided to write off this money. That was five months after the money was given.

Kommodov: So, during this time, there was already an impression created in your mind that it was really a gift?

Monkhouse: I got the impression that Dolgov regarded it as a gift.

Kommodov: Dolgov regarded it as every honest man must have done, but in your own mind, was there not the impression that this was a gift? You asked for a receipt to be obtained. The receipt was not obtained. The money was given in your absence. You came back again, and were confronted with an accomplished fact. Every month you asked when it would be paid back; it was not paid back. Was this not bound to create a definite impression?

Monkhouse: I trusted Thornton.

Kommodov: The impression was not created, because you trusted Thornton?

Libson: Accused Monkhouse, were there in the Moscow office of your firm other cases when sums of 3,000 rubles were lent to Russian engineers who were in touch with the work of your firm?

Monkhouse: No.

The President: Has the Defence any questions for the witness?

Kommodov: Comrade Dolgov, do you confirm your deposition given at the preliminary investigation [Volume XIX, page 359], in the part where you speak of the railway ticket?

Dolgov: Yes, I confirm it.

The President: Have the accused any questions to ask the witness? [Accused: No.] Has the Prosecution any questions for the witness? [Prosecution: No.] Witness Dolgov, you may go.

We will proceed to Kotlyarevsky. Accused Kotlyarevsky, give us your biography briefly.

Kotlyarevsky: I was born on April 21, 1904, in the town of Bodrintsy in the family of a fitter. My father was a wage worker in various handicraft and industrial enterprises. Then in 1912, he had his own mechanical workshop. In 1914 he was conscripted into the army as a private.

In 1914, I entered the parish school where I remained for one year. Then, I entered the higher elementary four-year school, which I finished in 1919. In 1919, I went to a secondary school in the same town of Bodrintsy. In 1920, I was promoted from the fifth class to the sixth. The school was closed from 1920-21. I did not do anything. I did not go to school. In 1921, in Odessa, I joined the preparatory course of the Odessa Polytechnical Institute, I completed this course in 1922, and then entered the Institute. In 1927, I graduated from the Institute. I received a diploma as a mechanical engineer. This was in June 1927. In September 1927, I went to work at the Shterovka Power Station as technician in charge of the boilers, where I worked until March 1929. From March 1929, until about May or June 1930, I worked as engineer on duty at the station. Then, I became senior engineer of the boiler department and was manager of the engine house of the Shterovka Power Station. In

connection with the flooding at the Shterovka Power Station in July 1931, I was removed from my job. I lived at Shterovka for a month, having given an undertaking not to leave, to the O.G.P.U. authorities of the Krasno-Lug district. Then I was transferred to Kharkov to work in Donenergo as engineer of a turbine group. At the end of October 1931, 1 was sent for three months to the Zuevka Power Station. I spent nine months at the Zuevka Power Station because they would not release me earlier. I left it on July 29, 1932. I was in Odessa, then in Moscow with my family, then I took my family to Odessa and returned to Moscow, and on November 25, 1932, I began to work in the Orgenergo as chief engineer. I worked there until the day of my arrest, though I was on a business trip to the Kazan Electric Power Station for two and a half months.

The President: Are you married?

Kotlyarevsky: I am married and have a child.

Roginsky: In what capacity did you work at the Zuevka Electric Power Station?

Kotlyarevsky: As manager of the turbine department.

Roginsky: From which year and which date?

Kotlyarevsky: From November 1, 1931. But it would be difficult for me to give the exact time because I returned from my vacation to Zuevka on July 23, 1932, and the order to release me from my post was given in my absence on July 11, of the same year. It was pointed out that this was done with my consent, and this is really the case because I was trying all the time to get away from there.

Roginsky: So your stay at the Zuevka Electric Power Station lasted about nine months?

Kotlyarevsky: About nine months, or even less, because I was actually not there at all for the last two months.

Roginsky: In your work as head of the turbine department, did you frequently come into contact with the engineers who were installing turbines?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, of course, because they were working in the turbine department, installing machines, and I was the head of the department.

Roginsky: With whom did you come into contact most frequently?

Kotlyarevsky: With MacDonald.

Roginsky: Did you know which firm MacDonald represented?

Kotlyarevsky: Of course I did.

Roginsky: Did you meet him only at work, or did your meetings afterwards occur at other times too?

Kotlyarevsky: At first it was at work, later at his house, more rarely at my house.

Roginsky: You visited him at his house and he came to your house?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, but the latter was less frequent. I was much more often at his house.

Roginsky: And these meetings took place frequently?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, frequently.

Roginsky: Your relations became friendly and close?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: On what basis did you get friendly with MacDonald?

Kotlyarevsky: I was living alone at Zuevka. My family remained behind in Kharkov; I had practically no acquaintances. I had to go to MacDonald's regarding the drawing up of the first preliminary instructions for looking after the turbines during operation. MacDonald had a gramophone with very good records. I am very fond of music and on these grounds, and later in general, he made a very good impression on me and I began to visit him more and more frequently.

Roginsky: At first you got friendly on musical grounds, and then perhaps on somewhat different grounds?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: On deeper grounds. Did you have political conversations with MacDonald?

Kotlyarevsky: When?

Roginsky: At the time when you were becoming friendly?

Kotlyarevsky: Probably I had, because I cannot imagine.

Roginsky: From what time did the political talks and conversations which you held with MacDonald lead to your rendering certain services to MacDonald which were outside your business relations?

Kotlyarevsky: It is difficult to reply in that form. In my deposi-

tion at the preliminary investigation I told how everything took place; most probably all the conversations we had led up to this, but it would be difficult for me to say how this influenced me.

Roginsky: What proposals did MacDonald make, or what commissions did he give to you at the beginning of your friendly relations, and what commissions did you carry out at his request?

Kotlyarevsky: He asked me first to tell him in what way it was proposed to enlarge Zuevka in the future.

Roginsky: The expansion of the Zuevka Power Station? Then?

Kotlyarevsky: Then he asked me to get him the layouts, which had been made at the power station, of the oil pipe lines, turbines, then pipe lines to the compressors, then for the water circulation to the condensers, and he asked me to obtain the plans of the station building. I obtained all this for him.

Roginsky: You carried out these requests of MacDonald?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: Besides these commissions, were there also any other commissions of a more active nature?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: What were they?

Kotlyarevsky: MacDonald proposed that I should not pay attention to defects in the equipment and give a false estimate of the breakdowns which might take place with the turbines.

Roginsky: Concealing defects in the equipment, and giving a false estimate of the breakdowns which might take place with the turbines?

Kotlyarevsky: Correct. Then MacDonald suggested that I should damage one of the turbines in such a way that the turbine would be put out of action for as long a time as possible.

Roginsky: So, at first, it was information, the concealment of defects in the equipment, a false estimate of breakdowns which took place, and afterwards, proposals to carry on direct acts of diversion? Is that so?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: Which of your last acts related to your concrete work of wrecking?

Kotlyarevsky: The breakdown on generator No. 3.

Roginsky: And further?

Kotlyarevsky: Nothing further.

Roginsky: What did you do to generator No. 3?

Kotlyarevsky: I put a bolt in the air gap of the generator.

Roginsky: What was the result?

Kotlyarevsky: The result was that the rotor of the generator was damaged, that is, deep grooves were made on its surface and the iron laminations of the stator of the generator were injured. This caused the work of the turbine to be held up for about ten days, because, during these ten days, the rotor was taken out and the defects which had been caused were rectified as far as possible.

Roginsky: Is this the act of diversion committed by you?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: And in the matter of concealing the wrecking acts committed by other members of the wrecking group which was organized at the Zuevka Station?

Kotlyarevsky: Are you asking whether I concealed the acts which other people committed?

Roginsky: Yes.

Kotlyarevsky: I am not aware of that.

Roginsky: And did you know about the breakdown of the oil pumps?

Kotlyarevsky: I know that MacDonald said that the material in the oil pumps was of low quality and breakdowns were possible, and he warned me that another appearance should be given to this – it should be explained differently.

Roginsky: Did he warn you that breakdowns would take place?

Kotlyarevsky: It was said in such a form that breakdowns could take place, and would do so.

Roginsky: You understood it as meaning that breakdowns would take place?

Kotlyarevsky: I did.

Roginsky: And didn't you take any steps to remove these defects?

Kotlyarevsky: No.

Roginsky: You concealed them?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, practically.

Roginsky: In connection with this testimony, I have a question to MacDonald. Accused MacDonald, did you hear the testimony of Kotlyarevsky?

MacDonald: I did.

Roginsky: In your deposition of April 3, 1933, you say: "There was at the first and third turbine a breakdown of the oil pumps owing to their being left in a dirty condition."

MacDonald: Yes.

Roginsky: The very same?

MacDonald: Yes.

Roginsky: Accused Kotlyarevsky do you also have in view the breakdown of these oil pumps?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: So there is no disagreement with the testimony of MacDonald.

Kotlyarevsky: In my opinion, there is not.

Roginsky: And there is no discordance between the statement of MacDonald and the testimony of Kotlyarevsky?

MacDonald: No.

Roginsky: Accused MacDonald, you have heard the testimony of Kotlyarevsky on the breakdown of generator No. 3. Here is what you deposed: "This breakdown took place as a result of leaving a bolt in the air gap of the generator.'" Do you confirm this?

MacDonald: I do.

Roginsky: So Kotlyarevsky was the person who did it?

MacDonald: I do not know whether he did it himself, but it was done.

Roginsky: That was what you deposed: "This was done under my instruction by Fomichev or Kotlyarevsky" – we have cleared this up.

Accused Kotlyarevsky, did you receive financial remuneration for your activity at the Zuevka Electric Power Station?

Kotlyarevsky: 1,000 rubles.

Roginsky: Was the 1,000 rubles given to you in a lump sum, or in several installments?

Kotlyarevsky: In two installments of 500 rubles.

Roginsky: I have no further questions.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Libson: I have a question.

The President: Very well.

Libson: You are now 29 years old?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: You told the Court that you received all your education under the Soviet Power, in Soviet schools. Is that so?

Kotlyarevsky: Not exactly. Only my higher education.

Libson: Do you come from a working class family?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: Did you live with your family all the time?

Kotlyarevsky: Except for a short time when I lived in Odessa, for about one and a half or two years, during which time I lived in lodgings. Then my parents also came to Odessa, in 1923, and I lived with them again.

Libson: Did you live all the time in working surroundings, in an atmosphere of work?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: Be so good as to explain to the Court what motives guided you in these actions which you have so openly spoken about. What drove you to this? How can this be explained?

Kotlyarevsky: It took place as follows. The first time when MacDonald asked me to give information about the expansion of the station, I gave him this at once, since as head of the engine house and one of the highest technical employees at the station this information was known to me.

Shall I speak in greater detail?

The President: Tell us what motives drove you to this activity?

Libson: Allow me to make the question more exact. Be so good as to tell the Court how you first got into conversation with MacDonald. Under what circumstances did the conversation take place which terminated in the first gift of money? What happened later, and how did it come about that, with your life history, you decided to do this?

Kotlyarevsky: MacDonald asked me to give him information about the expansion of the station. I immediately told him the things which interested him. He asked me to give him exact figures be-

cause I had not spoken quite definitely to him. A day or two later, the next time I came, I told him. The same evening, in the course of a general conversation, the talk turned on to my difficult financial situation, because I was living in Zuevka and my family was in Kharkov. We had spoken of this before and he knew my position. He offered me a loan of 500 rubles; I did not see anything wrong in this and took the money.

The President: You took the money definitely as a loan?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, as a loan.

Libson: And whose was the initiative?

Kotlyarevsky: It is difficult for me to remember how.

Libson: What happened further?

Kotlyarevsky: Then, after that, he asked me to get him the plans of the station building. I obtained them for him because I did not see anything particular in this, and then, as I had his money in my hands, I felt somewhat under an obligation to him. When I brought the plans, he gave me a second 500 rubles. I did not want to take them, because I had not yet returned the first sum. Then, he opened my eyes to the whole business, explaining that in giving him information I had done what I should not have done, I took the money.

Libson: Tell me, have I understood you rightly? It follows that before you received the first 500 rubles you did him a service simply owing to your friendly relations?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, before.

Libson: You supplied the information about the expansion of the station.

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, this was given before I received the money.

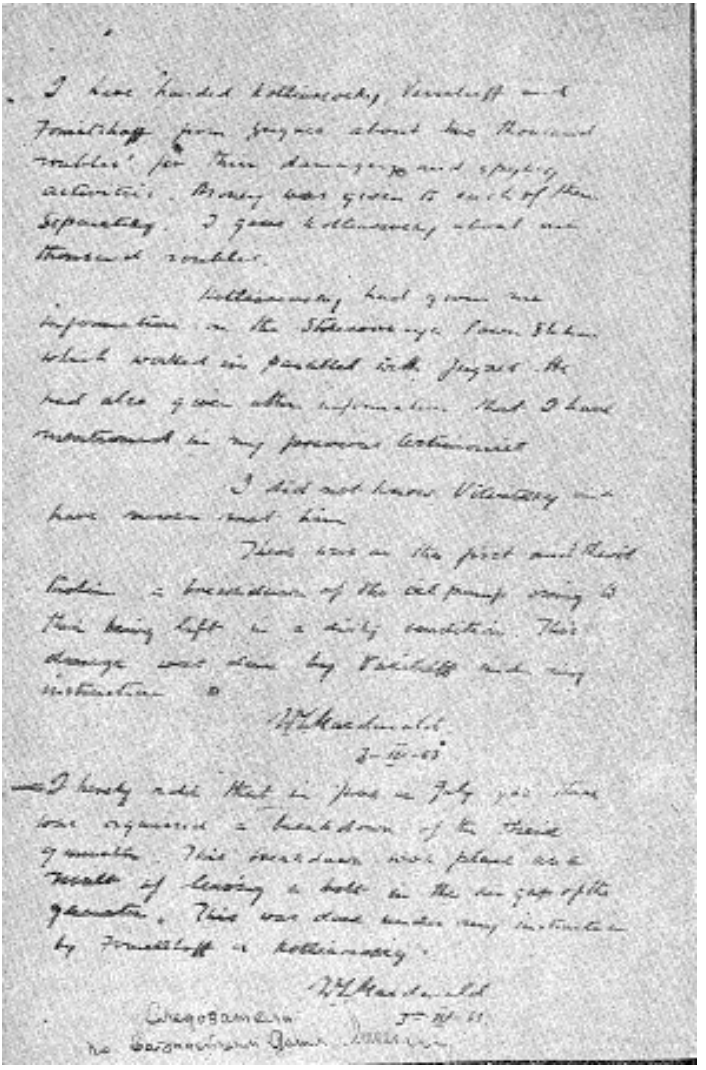
Libson: Was this information of a secret character, or information which simply should not be published? How did you understand it?

Kotlyarevsky: I did not see any secret in it at the time.

Libson: Was it a direct request addressed to you to supply this information?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: Apart from you, could he have officially received information about the proposed enlargement of the station?



Facsimile of W. L. MacDonald's deposition written and signed by him on April 3 and 5, admitting the payments made and instructions given to Russian engineers in connection with wrecking and espionage activities (See pp. 28-30)

Kotlyarevsky: Maybe he could.

Libson: But you understood that MacDonald was appealing to you for a friendly service?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, I did not suspect anything in it.

Libson: Did you bring the plans of the building after you had received the loan?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: What time passed between the moment when he first offered you a loan of 500 rubles, and when he asked you to bring the plans of the building?

Kotlyarevsky: A few days.

Libson: Were the plans of the building a secret for MacDonald, or rather from MacDonald, or not? How did you understand it?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't know. Perhaps he could have received them from the chief engineer, but he asked me to get them.

Libson: But how did you understand it – was this request a secret commission or simply a request for a friendly service so as not to apply to the chief engineer, with whom it was difficult for him to talk?

Kotlyarevsky: It may be put so; I did not attach any importance to it at the time.

Libson: Very well. When you gave the plans of the building, how did you look on this action? Did you think that in the given case you were committing, if not a crime, at any rate, an unethical action, doing something which you should not have done in your position? Or had you no such suspicions?

Kotlyarevsky: No, I had no such suspicions. I was friendly with MacDonald.

Libson: Did you see each other every day?

Kotlyarevsky: Every day at work.

Libson: And then you lived together in one apartment?

Kotlyarevsky: At first we were together in a hotel, and then he went into a separate apartment.

Libson: So two days passed. After that he asked you to bring the plans? When you gave him the plans, how did he give you the money – at once?

Kotlyarevsky: At once.

Libson: You did not ask?

Kotlyarevsky: No.

Libson: And when you tried to decline the money, what did he say?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember exactly. But in any case, he told me that I was giving information to a foreign subject and that a Soviet engineer should not do so, and that if it became known, it would have unpleasant consequences for me.

Libson: What did you reply to this?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember what I replied, because it was a very difficult conversation.

Libson: But you took the money?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, I took the money.

Libson: Perhaps you will explain to the Court why you did not give information at once about this to the proper authorities, that you had got into such a serious mess – first, friendly favours, then, all this had turned into crime.

Kotlyarevsky: Because I was afraid of the consequences.

Libson: Consequences, in what sense?

Kotlyarevsky: In the sense that I should be called to account for the information which I had given, and, in general, for this connection.

Libson: And after this, didn't he give you any money?

Kotlyarevsky: No.

Libson: You carried out all the succeeding measures without receiving any more money?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: You came to Zuevka in November?

Kotlyarevsky: November 1.

Libson: When did you first get money from him?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember exactly, probably in January. Somewhere about that time.

Libson: So, from November to January you had no conversations?

Kotlyarevsky: We gradually became more friendly.

Libson: I see. But were there no conversations like the one when this request was made to you?

Kotlyarevsky: No.

Libson: For how long did your criminal activity continue? During what period did the breakdowns which you concealed continue, and the breakdowns which you carried out?

Kotlyarevsky: About four or five months.

Libson: You left Zuevka in July?

Kotlyarevsky: On June 1, I was given a vacation of eight or ten days. On the 12th I returned, and on the 20th I went for my official vacation. I returned on the 23rd of July, and, on the 29th, I left altogether.

Libson; You told us that, after Zuevka, you began to work in Moscow. Did you meet MacDonald here?

Kotlyarevsky: I met him once in the office.

Libson: Did you have any conversation with him here or not?

Kotlyarevsky: There was no conversation on any similar subjects.

Libson: Wasn't there any talk of where you were being sent to work, where you would work?

Kotlyarevsky: No, I did not know.

Libson: You didn't know yet? Now, another question. When giving your biography, you said that you did not leave as you had given an undertaking to the O.G.P.U. not to leave. Where, when and why was this?

Kotlyarevsky: On July 13, 1931, the Shterovka Electric Power Station was flooded owing to which the station stood idle for eleven hours. In connection with this, five people were removed from their work: I, Fomichev, who, at that time, was foreman of my department, the engineer on duty, the chief of the station, and someone else – I don't remember. On the 15th, I was summoned to the Krassno-Lug department of the O.G.P.U. There the investigator talked to me, interrogated me, and I gave an undertaking not to leave the place. Two days later I was summoned again. I came, but the investigator was not there. The next day he summoned me to Shterovka, and asked me a number of questions which were written down in the office. I gave him replies and he did not call me any more. There was no further examination. I went several times because I was interested in knowing how the matter would finish, and,

on August 14 or 15, I think, I was released of my undertaking not to leave the place.

Libson: The question was fully settled, and no accusation was made against you?

Kotlyarevsky: No charge was made.

Libson: Allow me to ask MacDonald a question. Accused MacDonald, you have heard the testimony of Kotlyarevsky. Do you confirm this testimony in every part?

MacDonald: As a whole, yes.

Libson: And in particular? I am interested in knowing whether you confirm every part, whether everything which Kotlyarevsky has testified is true, and whether everything which he said really occurred.

The President: In the parts referring to MacDonald?

Libson: Of course, as far as concerns MacDonald.

MacDonald: Yes.

The President: Who has any further questions for Kotlyarevsky?

Smirnov: Tell me whether this information, the plans of the building of the station, the expansion of the electric power station, was secret or not?

Vyshinsky: Allow me, with the consent of the Defence, to make a statement which will simplify the investigation of this episode. Here Comrades Libson and Smirnov are conducting the examination as to the part referring to secret information and espionage. I want to call attention to the fact that the accused Kotlyarevsky is charged under Articles 58-7 and 58-11, while the Prosecution does not make a charge of espionage against Kotlyarevsky.

Smirnov: But does this apply to MacDonald in the given episode?

Vyshinsky: On this point MacDonald is not under this charge either.

Smirnov: Then this question is clear. But I have another question. What firm supplied generator No. 3?

Kotlyarevsky: Metro-Vickers.

Smirnov: And turbines Nos. 1 and 3?

Kotlyarevsky: The same firm. All three turbines were made by

this firm.

Smirnov: So it turns out that it was a matter of damaging their own machines, that is, the machines of their firm?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Smirnov: What did you understand to be the aim with which this damage was proposed to you? Do you understand my question? I can understand a proposal to damage a different machine, one of a different firm, to put it out of action so as to get an order to supply one's own machine.

Kotlyarevsky: By putting out of action the machines installed in a power station which supplies current to the mines and factories of Donbas, injury was obviously caused to the industry of the Soviet Union.

Smirnov: You understood it in that way, that its purpose was direct wrecking to cause detriment to the industry of the Donbas?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, because it is much bigger than the direct injury to the generator.

Smirnov: When was the damage done to these oil pumps on turbines Nos. 1 and 3?

Kotlyarevsky: It was about March or April.

Smirnov: At that time, was MacDonald in Zuevka or had he left?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember exactly, but I think he was not there. Apparently he was on vacation in England from the beginning of March to April 17 or 18.

Smirnov: So you carried out this wrecking act in the absence of MacDonald?

Kotlyarevsky: The breakdowns took place in his absence.

Smirnov: But had he warned you previously that such breakdowns might take place?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Smirnov: Did he warn you as the engineer in charge of the machine house?

Kotlyarevsky: Of course. He gave me concrete instructions on the matter.

Smirnov: Let us take absolutely objective facts at present. Before MacDonald left on vacation he warned you that all was not

well in regard to generators Nos. 1 and 3. He warned you that a breakdown of the oil pumps might take place on them.

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Smirnov: When MacDonald went to England, were any English mechanics left in Zuevka?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, Cornell was there, and Elliott, and Ogney. There were several installation engineers.

Smirnov: And were there English fitters?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Smirnov: Were they obliged to watch these generators in the absence of MacDonald?

Kotlyarevsky: Of course.

Smirnov: It follows from this that Cornell and the others were also aware that this breakdown was to be allowed to happen?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't know this.

Smirnov: Who actually allowed it? Whose carelessness, whose direct action caused this breakdown? The facts are as follows: MacDonald had left for England. Before his departure he warned you as head of the engine house that everything was not in order on two particular turbines, that a breakdown might take place, because the oil pumps on them were not in order. Three English mechanics remained, one of them an engineer, and two, ordinary fitters. Who then actually permitted this breakdown to take place?

Kotlyarevsky: First, I permitted it because I did not give information in the proper place; and, secondly, I do not know, maybe somebody else knew that the oil pumps were out of order, but permitted it.

Smirnov: I do not know your functions, but as chief of the engine house, was it your duty to see to the condition of the oil pumps on the turbines, or are there special people assigned for this?

Kotlyarevsky: There is a definite organizational structure. I am the manager; under me is the foreman; he has an assistant; but I supervise all their work also.

Smirnov: But who, first of all, should anticipate that something is wrong with the oil pumps? Who should first give the signal that steps should be taken, or who should demand that orders be given for steps to be taken – the manager of the engine house, or some

other person closely and directly on the job?

The President: Does the Counsel for the Defence know that a whole group of people were arrested in connection with this, and are under preliminary examination? This should be known from the indictment in this case.

Smirnov: I know it.

The President: Then why do you still talk here about the English engineer Cornell? What did you require that for? I repeat that you know that a number of Soviet employees have been arrested in connection with this matter, charged with a series of crimes. These people are being questioned. Therefore, your question about those who are not present here is purposeless.

Smirnov: Then permit me to ask one more question. (To the accused Kotlyarevsky) You say that this money – 500 rubles, and a further 500 rubles – was given to you before you gave information about the expansion of the station, and after you handed over the plans of the building?

Kotlyarevsky: No, I did not say so. I said something else. If you wish, I will repeat it. I gave this information and received 500 rubles. I was asked to give the plans, I gave them, and received the second 500 rubles.

Smirnov: So the 1,000 rubles were given to you after you supplied the information, and money was not given you at all for carrying out acts of diversion? Is that so?

Kotlyarevsky: It is.

Smirnov: I have no further questions.

Libson: I have a question. Tell us, Kotlyarevsky, did some of the breakdowns at the Zuevka Station, which are being spoken about, take place owing to the poor quality of the equipment and the bad installation work? Was that the case or not?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes, the breakdown of the pumps.

Libson: Can you say that definitely?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Libson: When you came to work in November, was the installation finished?

Kotlyarevsky: It was not entirely finished, but I had nothing to do with it.

Vyshinsky: Allow me to ask a question. You say that the installation work was bad. But if the installation was ideal and you put an iron object into the air gap, could an accident have taken place?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Then the reference to the poor installation work does not play any role – the fact of wrecking remains.

Kotlyarevsky: We are talking about different things. The bolt was left in the air gap of the generator. We are not speaking here about the installation of the generator.

Vyshinsky: The installation work does not enter into the- matter?

Kotlyarevsky: That is so.

Libson: Then allow me to ask another question. You damaged the generator, putting a bolt into the air gap. But all the other breakdowns took place on the basis of bad installation work?

Vyshinsky: Which breakdowns?

Libson: The oil pipes, the oil pumps.

Kotlyarevsky: You speak about the oil pumps. The oil pumps went wrong owing to relatively bad installation and owing to bad material.

Roginsky: And owing to bad treatment? I speak of the clogging.

Kotlyarevsky: Clogging did take place.

Vyshinsky: Does that depend on the installation?

Kotlyarevsky: No.

Libson: Did you have anything to do with the clogging?

Kotlyarevsky: No. Allow me to say what clogging is being spoken about. What I am speaking about is this. While the installation of the machines was going on, construction work was going on in the same place in the building, and, owing to this, there was always dust in the machine house.

Zelikov: Accused Kotlyarevsky, did you know about this clogging?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Zelikov: Should you, as chief of the engine room, have taken steps and informed the chief?

Kotlyarevsky: I informed my immediate chief; then I spoke to the manager, unofficially, it is true.

Zelikov: Was it your duty to take immediate measures?

Kotlyarevsky: I was in charge of the operation of the turbines, while the building work was carried on by the building department of Orgenergo.

Zelikov: You should have given definite information about this?

Kotlyarevsky: I informed the engineer in a definite manner that further work in such a form would lead to the breakdown of the machines.

Roginsky: Was this before your talk with MacDonald, whereas, after your talk, these warnings ceased?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember. If I spoke after these conversations, it was by chance.

Roginsky: After the conversation with MacDonald, did your demands for suitable conditions for the operation of the oil pumps cease? Did you close your eyes to the defects which existed?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't exactly remember when I wrote the notes, but probably it was as you say.

Roginsky: I have no further questions.

The President: Are there any further questions?

Vyshinsky: I am interested in making clear one point only. At the preliminary investigation, accused Kotlyarevsky, you deposed as follows: "I know that a breakdown took place on turbines Nos. 1 and 3 owing to the poor work of the oil pumps, as a result of which one turbine stood idle for about two weeks, and the other turbine, a little less. The breakdowns took place after my conversations with MacDonald. I did not really make any fuss, either after the first or the second breakdown. I know that soon after the breakdown a commission of six or seven engineers was formed, which came to the conclusion, without my assistance, that the cause of the breakdown on the turbine was the poor construction of the main oil pump. Under such circumstances, I had to agree to the decision of the commission *post factum*."

Kotlyarevsky: That is all true.

Vyshinsky: I have no further questions for Kotlyarevsky.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Defence: No.

The President: Have the accused any questions to ask Ko-

tlyarevsky?

Monkhouse: I have a question. Did Citizen Kotlyarevsky conceal this defect in the oil pumps?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Monkhouse: Then how can he explain that a telegram was sent to Moscow about it and we immediately communicated with England, from where two new oil pumps were sent, which were sent to the Zuevka Station and unpacked?

Kotlyarevsky: I do not understand what telegram you are speaking about.

Monkhouse: The telegram which I think MacDonald sent himself.

Kotlyarevsky: But that was after the breakdown.

Vyshinsky: But you discovered the defects also after the breakdown?

Kotlyarevsky: After the breakdown I agreed with the opinion of the commission.

Vyshinsky: After the breakdown took place, could the defects have been concealed?

Kotlyarevsky: No, they spoke about them there.

Vyshinsky: Did your commission sit immediately after the breakdown, or later?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember; I think it was immediately.

Monkhouse: He says that he gave the plans of the station building to MacDonald. Can he say exactly what plans he handed over?

The President: That is not important. The accused Kotlyarevsky is not charged with espionage.

Monkhouse: Then, another question about this bolt which was found in the air gap of the generator. Can he say what size this bolt was?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't remember. You see, I took the first bolt I found in the workshop, which, in my opinion, would go in – about a half inch bolt, with a nut and a head. It was found later broken in two.

Monkhouse: Can you explain how you inserted the bolt there?

Kotlyarevsky: That is very simple. When the cover was open (I sometimes was delayed at the station until late at night), this was in

the evening or at night. In any case, there was nobody at the third machine. The other machines were working, and I put the bolt in this machine. That is not a hard thing to do.

Monkhouse: Did you see that a bolt was missing on the cover? Where is the bolt which had been taken out of the cover?

Kotlyarevsky: I don't know exactly what he is speaking about. I think he is speaking of the following. We found a bent edge on one of the covers. I do not know whether it was found that some bolt was missing there. I only know that MacDonald and Elliott and Taylor – electricians – went over the whole generator and did not find that a bolt was missing anywhere, as far as I know. I do not know what Mr. Monkhouse is speaking about now. It is known that the edge was bent. You can see it from the photograph.

Vyshinsky: Was there a case when all kinds of extraneous objects were found in the generator, besides a bolt?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Vyshinsky: For example?

Kotlyarevsky: I think there was a lot of dust. I know that a brush for sweeping the bus-bars was found there.

Vyshinsky: A piece of board?

Kotlyarevsky: Exactly.

Vyshinsky: Some stone or other?

Kotlyarevsky: Possibly a stone. I don't know about a stone.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions.

I request that the following statement he put on record. In the material from the Commission of Experts, we have a statement which speaks of the case in which various extraneous objects, such as bolts, a piece of board, a stone and so forth, were found in generator No. 3, which can only be looked on as the result of criminal negligence on the part of the installation staff or of some direct malicious intent, of which Kotlyarevsky speaks here.

I ask the Court to take note of this.

The President: No more questions? The Court will adjourn for twenty minutes.

*
* *

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated. We come to the examination of the accused Lobanov. Accused Lobanov, tell us the main details of your biography.

Lobanov: I was born in 1897. My father had a flour mill which he rented; at the same time he had an oil factory, a steam flour mill and he also engaged in trade. My father died when I was studying in secondary school. I then lived with my brother who also rented a flour mill. I finished the secondary school in 1918.

The President: In what city?

Lobanov: In Rostov – Yaroslavsky. In 1918-19 I worked together with my brother in my brother's mill. From 1920 to the beginning of 1928 I studied in the Ivanovo-Voznesensk Polytechnical Institute, from which I graduated in 1928. During my stay in the Institute, I worked for about two years in various establishments. In 1928, after I graduated from the Institute, and even a few months prior to my graduation, I went to work at the Ivgres (Ivanovo District State Electric Power Station). At first I worked as a draughtsman on sub-stations in the electrical division. Shortly afterwards I became constructor on sub-stations and then an engineer on the sub-stations. In the beginning of 1930 I was sent to Leningrad- to attend courses for raising the qualifications of power station engineers. After I completed these courses I returned to the Ivanovo Power Station and was sent to work in the District Station. Up to that time I worked in the management which was not located at the station itself, but in 1930, I was sent to direct the testing operation of the Ivanovo District Station. There I spent a short time and then I was appointed manager of the electrical operating department of the Ivanovo Power Station. Afterwards, up to the moment of my arrest, I filled the post of director of the thermo-mechanical group of the technical department, and before that I worked as an engineer in the rationalization department. I think this is about all.

The President: Has the Prosecution any questions?

Vyshinsky: Yes. When did you become acquainted with Nordwall?

Lobanov: Some time towards the end of 1930.

Vyshinsky: Under what circumstances?

Lobanov: He used to be at the station and, together with Chopin, who at the time was also employed as an English fitter, at the Ivanovo Station, he worked on the installation of the equipment which was being supplied by the Metropolitan-Vickers firm.

Vyshinsky: What post did you occupy?

Lobanov: That of manager of the operation department and afterwards director of the thermo-mechanical group of the technical department up to the time of my arrest.

Vyshinsky: Who was the chief of the station at the moment of your arrest?

Lobanov: Director Byelov.

Vyshinsky: At the time when you became acquainted with Nordwall, who was director?

Lobanov: I do not remember, it might have been Glebov, but I am not certain.

Vyshinsky: You became acquainted with Nordwall in 1930 only in connection with your work?

Lobanov: No, not only in connection with my work. I do not remember how and in what connection our very first meeting took place, but generally speaking our closer acquaintance went on, both at work and during train rides, between the Ivanovo Station and Ivanovo. There was a special train in which I very often travelled as my family lived in Ivanovo. Nordwall also very often was in the train with me, and here it was that I became acquainted with him more or less intimately.

Vyshinsky; This was at the end of 1930. How about 1931?

Lobanov: It continued also in the beginning of 1931.

Vyshinsky: Now, how did you subsequently pass over to illegal relations? That is to say, relations which were based on your illegal work?

Lobanov: One fine moment, some time in February 1931, in my office, Nordwall, after a conversation on some general topics, approached me with a proposal to carry on acts of wrecking and diversion at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Vyshinsky: Weren't you surprised at this proposal?

Lobanov: Yes, of course I was very much surprised at this.

Vyshinsky: And why did he make that proposal to you?

Lobanov: It seems to me, our relations were fairly close, not so much as to be intimate, but we knew each other quite well. He knew perfectly well my anti-Soviet sentiments.

Vyshinsky: And why did you have such anti-Soviet sentiments? In what form did they express themselves?

Lobanov: They expressed themselves in utterances of dissatisfaction with the existing order, in all kinds of complaints regarding hardships in my personal life, particularly material hardships.

Vyshinsky: Did Nordwall carry on conversations with you concerning your attitude to Soviet reality, or was it you who carried them on?

Lobanov: Both I and he did so.

Vyshinsky: What considerations and judgments did he express?

Lobanov: Sometimes he himself even provoked me to indulge in all kinds of anti-Soviet talk, but I, of course, was not loath to carry on conversations on this subject.

Vyshinsky: Why this "of course I was not loath"?

Lobanov: Such were my convictions at that time.

Vyshinsky: Under what influence did you form those convictions?

Lobanov: In the first place, the family.

Vyshinsky: That is?

Lobanov: My brother who was a private entrepreneur. He did not work, he rented a flour mill.

Vyshinsky: He rented a flour mill, where?

Lobanov: In the Gavrilov Posad, Vladimir Gubernia. This was my own brother.

Vyshinsky: What was your father's occupation?

Lobanov: I said already that my father also rented a flour mill, then he had an oil factory, then a steam operated flour mill. He also engaged in trade.

Vyshinsky: And what did your father trade in?

Lobanov: Flour, groceries, I think. I do not know exactly what it is called.

Vyshinsky: When did your father die?

Lobanov: About 1907.

When I was attending secondary school two of my close friends

were shot during the Yaroslawl uprising in Poshekhonya.

Vyshinsky: So your friends participated in an uprising against the Soviet Government?

Lobanov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And did you participate?

Lobanov: I did not.

Vyshinsky: Why not, if you had such convictions?

Lobanov: I was not one who would participate in action of a military character. I never went through military service.

Vyshinsky: Under the influence of all these circumstances, you began to form definite opinions?

Lobanov: Yes. Then, when I worked in the Ivanovo Power Station, I found myself in an environment which was not very favourable – in an environment where my views were shared.

Vyshinsky: Did you carry on any social work?

Lobanov: None.

Vyshinsky: Now it is clear. You met Nordwall, you became friends of a fashion, at any rate to such an extent that you had the opportunity to carry on with him quite frank political conversations. What happened under these circumstances?

Lobanov: Under these circumstances, some time around February, I cannot say exactly, he proposed that I carry out acts of wrecking and diversion at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Vyshinsky: With what object?

Lobanov: With the object of undermining the economic strength of the Soviet Union.

Vyshinsky: What motives did he advance?

Lobanov: The fact that I had expressed to him my convictions, my hostile sentiments. He did not talk to me about the final aims, but I understood him.

Vyshinsky: And then you passed from words to deeds?

Lobanov: Yes. He said, "If you desire personal well-being, then let us pass from words to deeds." This is the way he said it.

Vyshinsky: What kind of deeds were these?

Lobanov: Of course I was somewhat surprised and I did not want to get mixed up in this affair, because it was an affair which could have grave consequences.

Vyshinsky: Only could have? Perhaps it did?

Lobanov: This is the proof. (*Commotion in the court*)

The President: I would ask the audience to express their sentiments more quietly.

Vyshinsky: Tell us concretely what breakdowns took place at the Ivanovo Power Station. In which did you participate, of which did you know, who else took part in these and what were the consequences of these breakdowns?

Lobanov: It was pointed out to me by Nordwall at the time when he enlisted me that it was necessary to hit at trifles so as not to get caught, but these trifles should be such as to bring about quite heavy consequences. He pointed out that as a rule it was necessary to hit at the imported equipment in order to pump out the foreign currency reserves of the Soviet Union and in this way to undermine its economic strength. He also pointed out that it was necessary to spread out these acts of diversion, to damage intentionally the equipment, including the equipment of the Metro-Vickers firm and not only that of other foreign firms, but at the same time he pointed out that this should be done in such a way as to make it impossible to lay the blame on the firm, that is, that the causes of the breakdowns and of the acts of diversion should be of such a nature as not to implicate the firm and that the damaging of the equipment should not affect the terms of guarantee, that is, if some equipment is put out of service for any reason, this should be done only to equipment of the Metro-Vickers firm for which the terms of guarantee have already expired.

Vyshinsky: What were the concrete facts of wrecking, of acts of diversion?'

Lobanov: Putting the motors of the chain grates out of service, disconnecting the house feeders, damaging the bearings of the feed pumps, clogging the bearings, causing short circuits.

Vyshinsky: And did something happen to the motor of boiler No. 5?

Lobanov: Yes, we burnt it out.

Vyshinsky: Why? How?

Lobanov: We shut down the ventilation and since these motors are ventilated, the winding of the motor became overheated.

Vyshinsky: And then?

Lobanov: We struck at the machine-cut peat. In this I participated myself. We hit at the feeding of the boilers, but we were not quite successful in that.

Vyshinsky: Why not successful? Didn't it come off well?

Lobanov: It did not come off. Of course it might have been carried out well, but it was averted in time by the workers.

Vyshinsky: Further?

Lobanov: We burned out the transformer. The winding was burned out.

Vyshinsky: How about the telephone connections?

Lobanov: That's right. We interfered with the telephone connections. So it was.

Vyshinsky: Let us return to one of these concrete facts and let us see how it was carried out by you. Who participated in this affair? What were the consequences? Let us for example, take the putting out of service of the chain grates of the boilers.

Lobanov: Such things have been.

, *Vyshinsky:* Tell us about it.

Lobanov: Remembering Nordwall's instruction – to hit at trifles but at such as would bring about serious consequences, we figured out a rather simple, but very effective operation. By damaging the cable which feeds the motors of the reductors of the chain grates, these motors were put out of action. Owing to this the grates were stopped, the beams were bent, the furnace was put out of service, the boilers were stopped; thus the load was cut off – sometimes entirely, sometimes partly.

Vyshinsky: What does it mean – "the load was cut off"?

Lobanov: Owing to the fact that the boilers went out of service, when the station was still working at a small capacity, the grates were stopped. The boiler could not supply the steam. The pressure was dropping. Once the pressure dropped the turbines could not work any more with reduced pressure. The turbine was shut off. The consumer load – factories and works – was taken off.

Vyshinsky: The load was taken off – does that mean that the supply of current was stopped?

Lobanov: The supply of current to the industrial districts which

are served by the Ivanovo Power Station was stopped. This brought about all the consequences.

Vyshinsky: Who carried out this operation?

Lobanov: We enlisted Lebedev to take part in this affair – he was foreman of the electrical department.

Vyshinsky: Was he in your group?

Lobanov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: What post did he occupy?

Lobanov: He was foreman of the department in which I worked.

Vyshinsky: Accused Lebedev, did you hear this evidence?

Lebedev: I did.

Vyshinsky: What can you say about it?

Lebedev: Yes, I did that.

Vyshinsky: On whose instructions?

Lebedev: On the instructions of Lobanov.

Vyshinsky: With what object?

Lebedev: With the purpose of damaging.

Vyshinsky (To Lobanov): What about cutting off the feeders?

Lobanov: Cutting off the house feeders – this seemed something entirely harmless and we could easily do it.

Vyshinsky: Why was it so easy for you? Were there a number of such cases?

Lobanov: Quite a number.

Vyshinsky: Why did you get off so easily?

Lobanov: You see, all the feeders are protected by relays. It is the kind of mechanism on which you can very easily lay the blame.

Vyshinsky: Can you put the blame on objective causes?

Lobanov: Yes, on objective causes: the mechanism wore out and so on. Nobody could ever explain why.

Vyshinsky: Well, and how do you explain it? How were they switched off?

Lobanov: It was very simple. I was ordered to do this work. In order to avoid clashing with one another I took in the senior electrician Ugrumov, then everything was all right for us.

Vyshinsky: Did he have anything to do directly with these house feeders?

Lobanov: Yes. In general he worked in the electrical division, he was next to me.

Vyshinsky: Your assistant?

Lobanov: He was not considered an assistant but senior electrical technician.

Vyshinsky: And did he assist in wrecking?

Lobanov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: That means we have now Lebedev and Ugrumov. Perhaps there were others in your station?

Lobanov: Lebedev, Ugrumov and then towards the end, but not quite towards the end, Rostov who damaged the telephone connections.

Vyshinsky: Rostov – wasn't there still another one?

Lobanov: There were attempts to enlist the services of another one – that was Kitayev.

Vyshinsky: But you did not enlist him?

Lobanov: No.

Vyshinsky: You did not succeed?

Lobanov: When I thought of recruiting someone because there was nobody of our group in the turbine room, I thought of enlisting the services of Kitayev who was the foreman. At that time he was not foreman, but something in the way of senior mechanic on the turbines. I thought of enlisting his services to carry out wrecking work in the part connected with the installation of turbines. When I tried to tell him what it was all about he reported that I was somewhat late with my proposals as he had already been working in this direction.

Vyshinsky: So there was no occasion for enlisting his services?

Lobanov: That is so.

Vyshinsky: And what else were you doing, let us say, with the house generators, with the shakers?

Lobanov: When I got into the rationalization department, I was not immediately concerned with the work of the station, but my position was well suited for carrying out wrecking acts. Behind the guise of rationalization, I carried out a series of wrecking acts.

Vyshinsky: That is, wrecking represented as rationalization?

Lobanov: Yes, represented as rationalization.

Vyshinsky: That is, you misused the rationalization work? How? In what way?

Lobanov: In the first place, I hit at the machine-cut peat. It was necessary to equip boilers Nos. 3 and 4 with shakers. The shakers were already at the Ivanovo Power Station, but when I began planning, I decided to suggest another system. It was alleged to be better than the existing system. The administration told me – you, they said, as the chief (although at that time I was only just transferred to the post of chief of the thermo-mechanical group) you verify the existing blueprints of the old shakers and start them working. I, for my part, made the proposal for a new construction and insisted quite strongly that this should be carried into effect. After objecting persistently for a long time, the administration agreed to this. I promised that the work would be carried out in the shortest possible time and that it would hardly affect the course of equipping boilers Nos. 3 and 4 with shakers. The administration agreed and I started to design a new system. I spent something like several months on the designing and, by this, the equipping of the two boilers was delayed and the burning of machine-cut peat at the station became impossible with these boilers. There was a considerable setback in the burning of the peat. Of course the new construction turned out to be neither better nor worse than the one we had before. I tried to prove that it was better, but, in fact it may have been better and it may have been worse. In some parts it was better, in others it was worse. In a word, I did not weigh the matter fully. As a result there was a delay of about half a year in round figures in the burning of the machine-cut peat in these two boilers.

Vyshinsky: What was your task in this case?

Lobanov: Considering the importance of mastering the use of machine-cut peat, my task was to delay the burning of it at the station, and this could about all kinds of consequences in connection with the storing of the machine-cut peat as well as other consequences.

Vyshinsky: One more question: How did matters stand regarding your calculations on the possibility of various war complications? Were these questions being considered?

Lobanov: Certainly, they were. At first it was pointed out by

Nordwall in a general way that in the event of war or intervention it would be necessary to put the station entirely out of operation. It was suggested that we think over how and in what way it should be done most conveniently. The last time I met Nordwall, when receiving instructions, it was definitely pointed out that in some such event he promised to inform us in detail how to carry this out, how to blow up the dam which holds the water in the pond supplying the station with water and, thus put the station entirely out of action for a long time, by draining the water from the pond. Besides everything else he also suggested that it would be necessary to arrange for putting out of service the main equipment, the main units of the station, such as the transformers.

Vyshinsky: So this was basically your plan in case of war?

Lobanov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you talk about this to any one of your accomplices?

Lobanov: I talked about it in passing, to Lebedev.

Vyshinsky: And what did he say?

Lobanov: He said that when he received the necessary instructions and explanations from me, it would be possible for him to take part in this affair. He agreed to carry out some such act.

Vyshinsky: A question to Lebedev.

The President: Accused Lebedev.

Vyshinsky: In regard to this part, what have you to say?

Lebedev: In May 1931, Lobanov spoke to me about this.

Vyshinsky: And what did you tell him on this subject?

Lebedev: I did not tell him anything definite.

Vyshinsky: What do you mean, not anything definite?

Lebedev: Lobanov told me that Nordwall had said that in event of war it would be necessary to put the station out of operation but there was no plan worked out in detail.

Vyshinsky: No detailed plan?

Lebedev: And therefore I did not say anything.

Vyshinsky: He said that Nordwall suggested that you should think it over how to put the station out of action in the event of war, and you listened and did not say anything?

Lebedev: Because the plans were not worked out.

Vyshinsky: But how did you react – that it was a bad thing and must not be done, or did you say all right, you would think it over?

Lebedev: I said, that it was possible to carry it out.

Vyshinsky: Did you receive any money?

Lebedev: I did.

Vyshinsky: From Lobanov?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: In installments?

Lebedev: In installments.

Vyshinsky: What for?

Lebedev: For carrying out wrecking work.

Vyshinsky: So, for carrying out wrecking actions, did you, Lobanov, give him money?

Lobanov: I did.

Vyshinsky: In installments?

Lobanov: No, wholly and in full.

Vyshinsky: What does it mean, wholly and in full?

Lobanov: I gave him 1,000 rubles all at once so that he might feel it.

Vyshinsky: And what does Lebedev say?

Lebedev: I got rather less. The first time, in June, I got 150 rubles. The second time I got 100 rubles. When I got that money the second time he seemed dissatisfied with my work... then, maybe, he counted in the 50 rubles a month that he added to my salary.

Vyshinsky: Lobanov, did you count that?

Lobanov: No.

Vyshinsky: That means that there is a discrepancy in the sums. You say you received less and Lobanov says that he gave more. Lobanov, from whom did you receive this money?

Lobanov: From Nordwall.

Vyshinsky: How much?

Lobanov: Five thousand rubles.

Vyshinsky: How did you dispose of this money?

Lobanov: I kept a little for myself.

Vyshinsky: How much?

Lobanov: 2,600 rubles.

Vyshinsky: That is about half.

Lobanov: Then I gave 1,000 rubles to Lebedev, 800 rubles to Ugrumov and 600 rubles to Rostov.

Vyshinsky: Under what circumstances did you receive these 5,000 rubles from Nordwall, was it in one lump sum or not?

Lobanov: In two installments. The first was some time in June 1931, the second in the end of 1931 or at the beginning of 1932.

Vyshinsky: What were the circumstances, under what conditions?

Lobanov: The first sum, 3,000 rubles, I received from him after a talk and a report on what I had done in carrying out his instructions.

Vyshinsky: Where was the report given?

Lobanov: As a rule I tried not to meet with him in home surroundings, but at the place of work where it would not attract attention. This was at the control board near the administration office and while going along the machine room over the special platforms which have been built for passing into the service department; it was there that he gave me 3,000 rubles as a premium for this work.

Vyshinsky: Did you count the money in his presence?

Lobanov: Of course I did not count it there; I counted it at home.

Vyshinsky: And you divided it at home?

Lobanov: I divided it the next day when I calculated how much each should get.

Vyshinsky: May I put a question to Nordwall?

The President: You may.

Vyshinsky: Accused Nordwall, you heard this testimony?

Nordwall: I did.

Vyshinsky: What have you to say?

Nordwall: It is partly true and partly not true.

Vyshinsky: Tell us what is true and what is not true.

Nordwall: What Lobanov said about me is not true. As to what he said about himself I don't know.

Vyshinsky: Did you give him any money?

Nordwall: I did not.

Vyshinsky: Did you indulge in anti-Soviet conversations?

Nordwall: There was such a conversation. I once met Lobanov

in the train. There were other persons in the compartment and he began to talk about his hard living conditions. I told him what my own views were and told him how I understand the Soviet Union. I said that each employee, engineer and worker in the Soviet Union must reduce somewhat his demands in life under present conditions, because the increased hardships were due to the efforts to fulfil the Five-Year Plan. He said that he was not interested in that. I said that the Russian engineers think that they are very badly off here. Then I said that our engineers at present live better than the Soviet engineers; that is quite understandable.

Vyshinsky: Did you meet several times in the train?

Nordwall: We met several times.

Vyshinsky: And you had a talk, and Lobanov during this conversation showed his lack of interest in the Five-Year Plan and expressed his dissatisfaction.

Nordwall: He expressed his dissatisfaction with the Soviet system.

Vyshinsky: And you did not agree?

Nordwall: I did not.

Vyshinsky: You tried to explain to him that there should be no reason for dissatisfaction, that there were great tasks to perform, that it was necessary to subordinate oneself to these interests, and he disagreed?

Nordwall: He disagreed. I defended the Soviet Union.

Vyshinsky: Accused Lobanov, it turns out the other way. It was you who carried on anti-Soviet conversations, while Nordwall tried to convince you in a Soviet spirit. Is that so?

Lobanov: No. He sometimes provoked such talk. On his part there was no attempt to convince me that I should give up my views. On the contrary, I felt that he was supporting me, he said "yes, yes" and I felt anti-Soviet suggestions; it was not possible to talk very loudly about such things.

Vyshinsky: Accused Nordwall, I understood you as follows: You said in your talk with Lobanov that at present English engineers live better than Russian engineers.

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky (To Lobanov): Is that how it was?

Lobanov: Yes.

Vyshinsky (To Nordwall): And what did you advise him to do?

Nordwall: I told him that he -must understand what the present times were like, that he occupied a big post in the Soviet Union, and that he must behave accordingly. But he said that that did not interest him.

Vyshinsky (To Lobanov): Is that how it was?

Lobanov: I do not quite understand him.

Vyshinsky: He says that you occupied a post which bound you up with the big tasks of the country, and that you must bear that in mind. [To Nordwall] Did I understand you correctly?

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky (To Lobanov): Well?

Lobanov: That is not quite how it was. What he says about my occupying a responsible post, is true. I do not object to that. Regarding the fact that my official duties obliged me to carry out the work – that is true. But I did not preach my morals to him.

Vyshinsky: And did he preach to you?

Lobanov: He carried on the usual anti-Soviet talk expressing dissatisfaction with the Five-Year Plan, said that the Five-Year Plan would fail, and so forth. I agreed with him, and there was talk on this subject. We did have such conversations. Of course, there were also talks on business.

Vyshinsky: Accused Nordwall, was there any talk about damaging equipment and so on?

Nordwall: None at all.

Vyshinsky: And you gave no instructions at all?

Nordwall: No.

Vyshinsky (To Lobanov): And you affirm the contrary?

Lobanov: I do.

Vyshinsky (To Nordwall): Was there any talk about war?

Nordwall: Not at all.

Vyshinsky: And there was no talk to the effect that the Soviet Union might be faced with the danger of war?

Nordwall: No.

Vyshinsky (To Lobanov): And what do you say?

Lobanov: I do not know why he denies that. Is he thinking of

putting the whole blame on me?

Vyshinsky: You insist on your statement that there were such conversations – about putting equipment out of operation by acts of diversion in the event of war?

Lobanov: Yes, they actually took place.

Vyshinsky: You assert this even after the statement Nordwall just made, alleging that that was not the case. You say that it actually took place?

Lobanov: I affirm that I had such a talk with him and received instructions.

Vyshinsky (To Nordwall): Did you ever give any money to Lobanov?

Nordwall: Never.

The President: As a loan, perhaps?

Nordwall: I never gave him any money.

Lobanov: I received from him 5,000 rubles and a fur coat in addition.

The President: Let us get it clear about the money. The accused Lobanov stated that he received 3,000 rubles, and the remaining 2,000 rubles....

Lobanov: 2,000 rubles were given me in 1932 when he came for the last time for the testing at the Ivanovo Power Station, and soon after that, I tried on the fur coat he sent me. Because I had told him before that I would like to receive some clothing, particularly a fur coat.

Vyshinsky (To Nordwall): Was there a fur coat?

Nordwall: I can tell you about that in detail. A certain citizen Taylor, working for our firm, was at the Ivanovo Power Station testing the turbo-generator. He had come to work temporarily in the Soviet Union, and had bought a new fur coat. He went back to England and seeing that the fur coat soon would not be needed, he wanted to sell it.

Vyshinsky: To whom?

Nordwall: Wait a moment, please, I will explain everything in order.

Vyshinsky: If you please.

Nordwall: One day Taylor said to me: There is a fellow

Lobanov. I said: Yes. Do you know where he works? I said: I think I do. Upstairs in one of the departments. Taylor said to me: Go to Lobanov and tell him to come today and try on the coat. He told me that in English. Taylor did not speak Russian at all. I went upstairs to the office where Lobanov worked. At the same time I asked him a technical question, which interested the Commission – regarding the reaction of the generator. I then said to him: Come to our apartment today to try on the coat. He said: Very well. Lobanov already knew about the coat. Lobanov came to our apartment in the evening. I called Taylor and said: Here is Lobanov. I said it to him in English.

At the preliminary investigation I said that the room was Taylor's. I now know definitely: it was my room in our joint apartment. Taylor and I lived together. Taylor brought the coat and showed it to him. They began to discuss the price.

At the preliminary investigation, I said, I think 400 rubles. Now I know definitely. The amount was 500 rubles.

At the preliminary investigation, I said: I think my wife was present. Now I know definitely. When I was confronted with Lobanov, I said: Nordwall's wife was present, and Taylor was present.

Taylor sold the coat. It was agreed that when Taylor left for England we would send Lobanov the coat. The following day, in the corridor of the Ivanovo Power Station building, Lobanov gave me the 500 rubles.

The President: He handed it to you personally?

Nordwall: To me personally.

The President: You corroborate the fact that Lobanov acquired a fur coat?

Nordwall: Bought a fur coat.

Vyshinsky: And you assisted Taylor on the one hand, and helped Lobanov on the other, to acquire a fur coat? You assisted him in that purchase?

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky: At whose request?

Nordwall: Taylor's.

Vyshinsky: Lobanov paid Taylor the money for the coat?

Nordwall: No, he gave me the money to hand over to Taylor.

Vyshinsky: The very same day, or the next?

Nordwall: The next.

Vyshinsky: Did you receive that money?

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And you handed the money over to him?

Nordwall: Taylor said: I do not need the money just now.

Vyshinsky: Why not give a straight answer?

Nordwall: I did not hand over the money that day.

Vyshinsky: You said that you received the money from Lobanov on the following day and handed it over to Taylor?

Nordwall: But not on the same day.

Vyshinsky: You testified that Taylor received the money at the paying desk of the office from your account?

Nordwall: Yes, that is what I said.

Vyshinsky: And then when the books of the pay office were examined it was found that that amount was not in the books?

Nordwall: That is true.

Vyshinsky: And then you remembered that it happened otherwise and that you paid Taylor by a transfer on London. Was there such a lengthy operation?

Nordwall: That was not a lengthy operation, because Taylor did not wish to put such a large sum through his account.

Vyshinsky: And so that is the only instance when you had any monetary transaction with Lobanov, that of the fur coat?

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Moreover, you denied the testimony you gave at the preliminary investigation?

Nordwall: Not entirely, but in part. I was in error about things which happened a long time ago.

Vyshinsky: Let us record your mistakes. The first mistake is that you, that very day or the day following, having received .money from Lobanov, handed it over to Taylor. That actually was not the case. Is that right or not? I will request you to answer my question.

Nordwall: Say it again.

Vyshinsky: With great pleasure. You just stated that at the preliminary investigation you made certain mistakes on this subject. I

want now to establish what mistakes you then made, what mistakes you made at the preliminary investigation. First mistake: You stated at the preliminary investigation that you received the money for the fur coat from Lobanov the same day or the following day, and handed it over to Taylor. That was actually not the case. That was your first mistake. Is that right? Yes or no?

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky: That was your first mistake. Second mistake: You stated that you received 400 rubles, but you now state that you received 500 rubles. That is your second mistake – yes or no?

Nordwall: Is that what I stated?

Vyshinsky: That is your second mistake?

Nordwall: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Third mistake: You stated that the money was written off your account in your office in Moscow. When the Investigating Judge examined your bookkeeper's books in your presence, what was discovered?

Nordwall: The account was not recorded. And I immediately recalled how I sent the money.

Vyshinsky: Fourth mistake: you later remembered that the money was transmitted to Taylor not in Moscow but in London, in corroboration of which you produced a telegram. What was the amount in the telegram? – 400 or 500?

Nordwall: 500.

Vyshinsky: Fifth mistake: you say not 400 but 500, that is the amount stated in that telegram. Is that right?

Nordwall: No. When I was released and came home, I asked my wife how much Lobanov paid for the coat. She said 500.

Vyshinsky: The telegram says 500, and you today for the first time declared that it was 500?

Nordwall: Before I said, I think it was 400.

Vyshinsky: The following is stated here: "Thereupon they agreed upon a price of 400 rubles. This amount Lobanov gave me either the same day or the day following; I handed it over to Taylor. Taylor received the money at the pay desk at the office from my account, and it was written off my account at the office."

Nordwall: Look at the testimony I gave before this testimony,

where it is stated: “I think it was 400 rubles.”

Vyshinsky: Did you mention 500?

Nordwall: No, I said “I think.”

Vyshinsky: 500, did you mention that figure?

Nordwall: No. I made a statement, and it is now clear how that sum was transferred to Taylor.

Vyshinsky: We have established several mistakes which you committed.

Now a question to Lobanov. Did you pay him 400 rubles for the coat?

Lobanov: No.

Vyshinsky: How did you receive the coat – from Taylor?

Lobanov: I received the coat from Nordwall.

The President: Have you any other questions?

Roginsky: No.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Pines: Yes. You were ten years old when your father died?

Lobanov: About that. Perhaps eleven.

Pines: Did he leave a lot of money?

Lobanov: No.

Pines: At whose expense were you educated at the high school and the Institute?

Lobanov: At the expense of my brother and sister.

Pines: At the Institute?

Lobanov: At the expense of my brother, also at my own expense and at the expense of my wife.

Pines: You state that you studied at the Institute in Ivanovo from 1920 to 1928? Why so long?

Lobanov: I worked two years in a factory.

Pines: How long was the course?

Lobanov: As long as you liked. I do not recall that the course was limited.

Pines: You have stated in what circles you mixed when you were at the Polytechnic Institute. Apart from study, were you interested in social activities and political questions? Were you a member of any circles?

Lobanov: No. I was not a member of any circles.

Pines: Did you read the newspapers?

Lobanov: Rarely.

Pines: One might say that you did not interest yourself in political questions at all?

Lobanov: Yes.

Pines: What were you interested in, apart from your studies?

Lobanov: Technical questions.

Pines: When you went to work at the Ivanovo Power Station after some time you were sent to take courses for raising your qualifications. Why did they send you? What was the system that existed there? Was it at the expense of the power station?

Lobanov: Yes. As a good worker. Of course, as a technical worker and not as a social worker.

Pines: After you returned from the courses to the power station, how long did you work there as an engineer before your first meeting with Nordwall?

Lobanov: About a year, somewhat less.

Pines: You said that, in general, your inclinations and views were anti-Soviet.

Lobanov: Yes.

Pines: Did those views and inclinations find expression in any way, in conduct, actions and so on?

Lobanov: They did not find expression in actions.

Pines: They were only your state of mind? Didn't you express it in any way, and wasn't it manifested somehow?

Lobanov: No.

Pines: How long were you acquainted with Nordwall and how many, approximately, conversations were there between you, before he proposed to you to pass from words to deeds? What interval of time?

Lobanov: A couple of months.

Pines: During those two months how often did you meet and have conversations unrelated to business?

Lobanov: We met often, and those conversations took place several times a month.

Pines: Were you ever at his apartment except when you went there to buy the fur coat?

Lobanov: Never.

Pines: And he was never at your apartment?

Lobanov: Never.

Pines: You say that he often provoked you into anti-Soviet conversations, knowing your convictions at the time. Why did those convictions subsequently change? •

Lobanov: My convictions changed, my anti-Soviet frame of mind altered, I began to repent. It tormented me sometimes to the point of ill health, nevertheless, I returned again to my work, in spite of the fact that moral torments and the consciousness of my wrong position manifested itself during the whole period of my work.

Pines: You mentioned other members of your organization – Lebedev and Ugrumov. Did you inform them of your relations with Nordwall?

Lobanov: No.

Pines: Did Lebedev know that you were meeting Nordwall, and that you were working on his initiative?

Lobanov: When I enlisted Lebedev, I told him that it was on the initiative of Nordwall and Elliott.

Pines: I want to ask Lebedev a question. [To Lebedev] Were you told that?

Lebedev: I was.

Pines: In what way?

Lebedev: I was at Lobanov's apartment and he told me that the work was being carried on, on the initiative of Nordwall and Elliott.

Pines: And with whom were you connected?

Lebedev: With Elliott.

Pines: I have no more questions to ask Lebedev. Now Lobanov. Tell us about the fur coat: did he offer it to you, or were you looking for a coat?

Lobanov: I asked him when he went to England to bring a fur coat back with him. At first I did not ask directly for a fur coat, but for an overcoat, preferably a fur coat. He brought a fur coat.

Pines: You say that your state of mind changed several times and that you wanted to abandon wrecking activities?

Lobanov: Yes.

Pines: Was it before you received money from Nordwall or after?

Lobanov: Continually.

Pines: Did your first vacillations occur before you received money, or after? You testified that the first money you received was 3,000 rubles – in June 1931. Did your vacillations occur prior to June or after June?

Lobanov: There were vacillations during the whole period of this work.

Pines: Were there ever occasions when you told Nordwall that you wanted to stop this work?

Lobanov: No.

Pines: What prevented you?

Lobanov: I thought that it was useless to speak to him about it. What could he tell me? I did not intend to consult him on this question. If I wanted to abandon the work, I could have abandoned it without him.

Pines: Permit me to put several questions to Nordwall. Accused Nordwall, tell me, what in your opinion were your relations with Lobanov? You say that you never talked with him about wrecking. What were your relations – purely official, business relations?

Nordwall: Official business relations, apart from the occasion when I helped to sell the fur coat.

Pines: Were your relations with him the same as with the other engineers of that power station?

Nordwall: The same.

Pines: How do you explain that you took such a keen interest in the purchase of the fur coat which Lobanov needed?

Nordwall: In what way "keen"?

Pines: For the sake of the coat you invited him to your apartment.

Nordwall: I speak Russian well, but Taylor is a man who speaks Russian badly. He was not long in the Soviet Union and I helped him as a man, no more. Anyone in this hall would have done the same.

Pines: I have no more questions to ask.

The President: Are there any other questions?

Dolmatovsky: I have a question to ask Lobanov. Tell me, please, accused Lobanov, did you ever meet Nordwall privately, or did you meet him only at work and in the train?

Lobanov: I met him privately when I tried on the coat.

Dolmatovsky: Apart from the instance of the coat. At work, did you work with him together?

Lobanov: At the same plant.

Dolmatovsky: Since when?

Lobanov: From the autumn of 1930 to the autumn of 1931, about a year.

Dolmatovsky: At first you were manager of the operating department?

Lobanov: I used to meet him at that time.

Dolmatovsky: And when you worked at the Ivanovo Power Station?

Lobanov: He worked at the first sub-station and used to come to us at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Dolmatovsky: That is to say, on the same job?

Lobanov: I was on one, he was on several.

Dolmatovsky: How long did you work together with him?

Lobanov: About half a year.

Dolmatovsky: What was your branch, and what was his, how often did you meet him?

Lobanov: I was manager of the operating department and he worked on the installation of electrical equipment at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Dolmatovsky: How often during work could one hold conversations on questions of a non-business nature?

Lobanov: One could talk as long as one liked.

Dolmatovsky: During the course of the half year you worked together, can you say how many times a day you spoke to him, or how many times a week?

Lobanov: Sometimes ten times a day, and sometimes once a week when he came to visit us.

Dolmatovsky: I am speaking of the time you worked together.

Lobanov: Several times a day. Sometimes we would meet and sometimes we would just go up and start a conversation.

Dolmatovsky: I am interested to know how often you could hold conversations with him on non-business subjects.

Lobanov: Might hold conversations, or actually did hold conversations?

Dolmatovsky: Might hold conversations and actually did hold conversations;

Lobanov: I could have held anti-Soviet conversations from morning to night, but in fact it happened, at any rate, several times a month.

Dolmatovsky: That is to say not very often: it might be three or four times or only twice a month, consequently eighteen times, in six months.

Lobanov: I made no record of how many times exactly, but something like that.

Dolmatovsky: How often did you meet on the train?

Lobanov: Also several times a month.

Dolmatovsky: And also during the period of half a year?

Lobanov: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: In the train, were you usually alone together, or were there others present?

Lobanov: Sometimes there were others.

Dolmatovsky: Who exactly, what kind of people, people like Lebedev, Elliott?

Lobanov: Permit me to describe the conditions on the train. There was a special compartment for the employees on the Ingres-Ivanovo train. The foreigners who worked there travelled in this compartment, Nordwall among them. I also enjoyed this privilege, although not all the officials had the right to travel in the compartment – only a few persons. Well, picture the conditions of a noisy rattling train – they were of course not Pullman cars, but clumsy, noisy cars. While the train was in motion, you could say anything you liked, and a person sitting next to you could not hear. As a rule there were not many people – of course there were times when every seat was occupied – but nevertheless, everybody had a place, and nobody stood, so that there was plenty of room.

Dolmatovsky: In a word, the conditions were favourable for conversation?

Lobanov: Quite favourable.

: *Dolmatovsky:* And did Nordwall speak Russian well at that time?

Lobanov: Fairly well.

Dolmatovsky: How long was he in the U.S.S.R.?

Lobanov: I do not know. I began seeing him in the autumn of 1930.

Dolmatovsky: And you say that at that time he spoke Russian well?

Lobanov: Fairly well.

Dolmatovsky: Fairly well – better or worse than now?

Lobanov: Worse than now, but fairly well.

Dolmatovsky: But even now it cannot be said that he speaks Russian well. How was it possible to conduct conversations with him on complicated subjects?

Lobanov: There were no particularly complicated subjects – anti-Soviet talk is sometimes clear from a couple of words.

Dolmatovsky: Tell me, please, when did you begin to repent?

Lobanov: It went on during the whole period of my wrecking activities.

Dolmatovsky: But at first, prior to February, you did not repent?

Lobanov: There were vacillations.

Dolmatovsky: Were you already carrying on this work in September, October and November, 1930?

Lobanov: I do not understand you.

Dolmatovsky: I ask you, when did you begin to repent of your actions of which you spoke?

Lobanov: When I began my wrecking activities.

Dolmatovsky: When did you begin your wrecking activities?

Lobanov: From the time I received instructions in this respect from Nordwall.

Dolmatovsky: Can you say when approximately?

Lobanov: About March, or February.

Dolmatovsky: Consequently, in September, October, November and December you had not repented? You were not yet carrying on wrecking work, and so did not repent?

Lobanov: Of course, I did not repent. There was nothing to re-

pent of.

Dolmatovsky: Why did you need an external stimulus to begin anti-Soviet conversations? You assert that not you but Nordwall was the initiator of those conversations.

Lobanov: I do not assert that. I myself held such conversations and I myself started them.

Dolmatovsky: While at work, did you in fact conduct protracted conversations?

Lobanov: With whom?

Dolmatovsky: With Nordwall.

Lobanov: There were no particularly protracted conversations.

Dolmatovsky: Passing conversations?

Lobanov: What do you mean by passing? Not in the sense that you passed by, said how do you do, and nothing more. There were conversations, but not such conversations where you sat for half a day and talked.

Dolmatovsky: You began wrecking activities about March 1931. Is that so?

Lobanov: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: Did you receive the first money, as you assert, m May or June 1931?

Lobanov: In June 1931.

Dolmatovsky: What sum did you receive?

Lobanov: 3,000 rubles.

Dolmatovsky: Were you receiving such sums all the time?

Lobanov: All the time.

Dolmatovsky: You received 3,000 and then 2,000?

Lobanov: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: And didn't you say that you received 2,000 in order to conceal how much you really got and not share with the others?

Lobanov: That is not how it was.

Dolmatovsky: How was it then?

Lobanov: At the preliminary investigation I said that I gave Kitayev 1,000 rubles. As a matter of fact I did not.

Dolmatovsky: And today you said that you did give it to him?

Lobanov: No, I did not say so.

Dolmatovsky: At how much do you value the fur coat?

Lobanov: Not having sold it, I don't know.

Dolmatovsky: But you received it?

Lobanov: I did.

Dolmatovsky: Did you ask for a fur coat to be brought you?

Lobanov: I did.

Dolmatovsky: Beforehand?

Lobanov: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: In May, you knew of course that you would need a fur coat?

Lobanov: I knew of course that in the winter one needs a fur coat.

Dolmatovsky: But you remembered it as early as May?

Lobanov: Not only in May and in June, but remembered it even in winter.

Dolmatovsky: Did you count the money when you gave it to Nordwall?

Lobanov: How do you mean, count it?

Dolmatovsky: When they presented you with the coat, as you say, did you figure how much it was worth?

Lobanov: Yes, approximately.

Dolmatovsky: How do you mean, approximately?

Lobanov: I did not appraise it. The coat was a fairly good one.

Dolmatovsky: You did not translate it into money value?

Lobanov: There was no particular need.

Dolmatovsky: Consequently, you received not 3,600, but 3,600 plus the coat which costs about 500?

Lobanov: The coat?

Dolmatovsky: Yes.

Lobanov: More!

Dolmatovsky: And so you received more?

Lobanov: No. The talk was about money.

Dolmatovsky: How did the incident with the coat take place? You did not know Taylor, who he was and what he was. You saw Taylor for the first time at Nordwall's apartment?

Lobanov: I don't know who this Taylor is.

Dolmatovsky: It's the one whom you described as the stout

Englishman.

Lobanov: If that's the one, then I have seen him.

Dolmatovsky: Describe him in detail.

Lobanov: Stout, I don't remember whether he had a moustache and beard, elderly.

Dolmatovsky: Don't you know any more details?

Lobanov: No.

Dolmatovsky: Permit me to put a question to Kutuzova? Can she describe Taylor and say when he was in Ivanovo-Voznesensk?

Kutuzova: I don't know Taylor's age, but he is about 30, of middle height, a straight ordinary nose, with a fair amount of hair.

Dolmatovsky: Is that the one?

Lobanov: I don't remember about the hair.

Dolmatovsky: Now tell me, please, you say that when Nordwall began to make proposals to you to engage in wrecking, he said – let us pass from words to deeds. Do you say that that is exactly what he said?

Lobanov: Yes, that is what he said.

Dolmatovsky: That is to say, he spoke Russian so well that he could use such expressions?

Lobanov: As you see.

Dolmatovsky: When did you commit the wrecking acts – putting the motor out of action in March 1931, disconnecting the conveyor cables?

Lobanov: That went on continuously.

Dolmatovsky: But approximately?

Lobanov: That happened several times, repeatedly.

Dolmatovsky: In what period?

Lobanov: In the period of 1931. And in 1932, but more in 1931.

Dolmatovsky: Damage to the bearings?

Lobanov: That was in the spring of 1931.

Dolmatovsky: In the spring.

Lobanov: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: Causing short circuits?

Lobanov: In the summer of 1931.'

Dolmatovsky: Then the motor of the smoke exhaust pump, which you burnt out?

Lobanov: That was recently.

Dolmatovsky: In what year – 1933?

Lobanov: I think in 1933.

Dolmatovsky: And your work on the machine-cut peat, when was that done?

Lobanov: At the end of 1932, in the second half.

Dolmatovsky: Is that when you were working in the rationalization department?

Lobanov: Yes, I was already appointed and worked simultaneously as the director of the thermo-mechanical group.

Dolmatovsky: When did you start work in the rationalization department?

Lobanov: I think in the spring of 1931.

Dolmatovsky: And when were you the director of the mechanical group?

Lobanov: I can't say exactly, I think in the winter.

Dolmatovsky: When was that unsuccessful blow at the boiler feed attempted?

Lobanov: When I worked in the rationalization department.

Dolmatovsky: That is to say approximately in the autumn of 1931. When was the transformer burnt out?

Lobanov: At the end of 1932.

Dolmatovsky: When did you come to an agreement with Rostov over the telephone?

Lobanov: In 1932.

Dolmatovsky: In what period was that?

Lobanov: Almost from the beginning of 1932, the whole year.

Dolmatovsky: Did you engage in wrecking before Nordwall suggested wrecking to you?

Lobanov: No.

Dolmatovsky: Why do you say that if it was necessary to stop wrecking you could have done that without Nordwall? Why in one case is outside initiative required, and here, you display your own initiative? You said so confidently that you could do without him, that his instructions were not necessary.

Lobanov: I could reason for myself. I can think independently, but of course there could be some stimulus. I said that I could think

independently, it is not absolutely necessary, that because Nordwall pushed me into this business he had to drag me out. All I said was that in my opinion he could have induced me to stop the wrecking work. There were vacillations. Perhaps, had someone interfered, he could have dragged me out of the situation. .

Dolmatovsky: But it was not Nordwall who could help you?

Lobanov: Perhaps he would have taken such measures, or perhaps circumstances would have been such that even Nordwall would have served as a cause.

Dolmatovsky: When he proposed that you start wrecking work did he say that you would receive money?

Lobanov: He did. In any case he said that I would have no cause to complain, and I, of course, expected a great deal.

Dolmatovsky: You expected a great deal and he said that you would have no cause to complain. Were those his exact words?

Lobanov: As for exactness – that is a matter of the past.

Dolmatovsky: About the words "from words to deeds," do you definitely remember that?

Lobanov: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: And "you will have no cause to complain," you don't remember that?

Lobanov: Perhaps this is not an absolutely exact formulation, but that is the sense of it.

Dolmatovsky: What sum did he mention?

Lobanov: He did not mention any sum.

Dolmatovsky: And when you received 3,000, did you think it was too little?

Lobanov: I thought it was little.

Dolmatovsky: For yourself or for the others?

Lobanov: For myself and the others.

Dolmatovsky: Did you know that Lebedev was also receiving money?

Lobanov: No.

Dolmatovsky: When did you get to know about it?

Lobanov: I didn't know at all.

Dolmatovsky: How much did you give Lebedev a second time?

Lobanov: Once I gave him a thousand rubles.

Dolmatovsky: He says that you gave him less. Did you borrow money from his wife?

Lobanov: I don't remember, perhaps I did.

Dolmatovsky: Did he ask you to lend him money?

Lobanov: I don't remember.

Dolmatovsky: Immediately after your conversation with Nordwall you began to organize a group?

Lobanov: What do you mean to organize?

Dolmatovsky: Was it organized already?

Lobanov: You can't say it was organized, but there were people there already, it was not necessary to exert any special effort to get a group together.

Dolmatovsky: The group was there. When did you get it together?

Lobanov: I did not get it together, it got together itself.

Dolmatovsky: When was that?

Lobanov: While I was working at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Dolmatovsky: When did you inform Lebedev for the first time?

Lobanov: Approximately in March.

Dolmatovsky: Did he say at once that he was enlisted?

Lobanov: He did not say that to me.

Pines: Did you have a separate office when you worked at the Ivanovo Power Station?

Lobanov: Yes.

Pines: Was Nordwall able to carry on conversations with you without anybody hearing?

Lobanov: Yes.

Pines: Did such conversations take place?

Lobanov: They did.

Pines: I have no more questions to put.

The President: Has the Prosecution any questions to Lobanov?

Prosecution: No.

The President: Sit down, accused Lobanov. Accused Lebedev come here, please. The Court has no questions. What questions have the Prosecution?

Vyshinsky: Accused Lebedev, tell us when you started work at the Ivanovo Power Station, what was your position, how did you

meet Lobanov on wrecking work? Tell us briefly how you did wrecking work, and why.

Lebedev: In 1930, May 8, I started work at the Ivanovo Power Station in the capacity of foreman of the electricians' shop. The manager of this shop was the senior technician, Ugrumov. In December 1930 I made the acquaintance of Lobanov who had arrived at the Ivanovo Power Station. On December 27, by an order of the management, I was transferred to the operating department as a foreman and worked under Lobanov. I struck up an acquaintance with Lobanov and Ugrumov. I used to visit the one and the other at their homes.

When I arrived at the Ivanovo Power Station I held anti-Soviet views. Mixing in the company of Lobanov and Ugrumov, I became strengthened in my anti-Soviet views because both of them held exactly the same views as I held.

In March 1931 I made the acquaintance of the English specialist, Mr. Elliott, who was invited to my flat on the initiative of one Volkova, who arranged a party at our house. Why did she select my flat for a party? Because my flat consisted of two rooms and she lived only in one room and moreover, two other women lived in her room.

Vyshinsky: And who is this Volkova?

Lebedev: She is a typist who works in the office of the Ivanovo Power Station.

Vyshinsky: Were you acquainted with this typist before?

Lebedev: She was acquainted with me and with my family. She was acquainted with Lobanov a long time before that.

Vyshinsky: When Volkova arranged this party, was Lobanov there?

Lebedev: Lobanov was there, Elliott and many strangers. Parties were arranged in Lobanov's flat, but I was not present at those.

After this party Elliott began to visit my flat every evening and always brought drinks with him. In the evenings there were dances with Volkova and he always brought a gramophone with him. A few days later Lobanov asked me to visit him at his flat in the evening. Sometimes I used to visit him without invitation, but this time he asked me to come. When I arrived at his flat in the evening we at

first talked about anti-Soviet subjects, he expressed discontent with the system and I supported him. We talked about our material position. At the end of our conversation Lobanov offered to give me material assistance because at that time I was hard up. I want to go back a bit. Before I was transferred from the electricians' shop to the operating department I had supplementary earnings of 110 rubles in addition to my salary of 200 rubles. This satisfied me. When I was transferred to the operating department I lost this 110 rubies because owing to the nature of my work and Lobanov's insistence, I no longer had the opportunity of coaching the apprentices. That evening when Lobanov invited me to join the counter-revolutionary group he wanted to rectify this error, that is to say, of having deprived me of my earnings of 110 rubles, and-he told me that instructions had been received from Nordwall and Elliott to damage the equipment and put it out of action and in that way to undermine the working capacity of the Ivanovo Power Station. At first I hesitated a little, and then I agreed. Lobanov told me that Nordwall had promised to pay well for this. Next day I thought over what Lobanov had said and I realized that I had lost sight of the fact that my immediate superior was senior technician **Ugrumov.** Thinking over the matter I decided that if Ugrumov learned of this, the scheme would be discovered. That is why I wanted to clear this point up with Lobanov. I cleared it up next day. Lobanov said that Ugrumov was our man and there was no need to be afraid of him. In this respect I was almost appeased but nevertheless I wanted to test the one and the other. Just then an opportunity occurred. In March I was working in the pump yard on the motor of the feed pump. Work was being carried on there. Bricklayers were at work mixing concrete. The motor was not covered up and sand and pebbles were being scattered around. The electrician on duty, who was my subordinate, spoke to me about this and said that the motor ought to be covered up. I replied that he ought to go and look for something, a tarpaulin, to cover up the motor. As we had just started operations there was nothing available to cover the motor up with. The motor was not covered up and the sand continued to be scattered over it.

I reported this to Ugrumov, took him to the job, told him that sand was being scattered around and that certain measures ought to

be taken. Ugrumov did not give me any definite reply; he said, "Cover it up," and nothing more. But there was nothing to cover it up with, and that is how it was left.

Next day, while it was working, the bearings of the motor became heated. I again reported to Ugrumov. Ugrumov said that it was necessary to test the temperature and if the temperature did not rise then the bearings would do and the motor would continue to work. I took no further measures. The result, however, was that the temperature of the bearings continued to rise and finally we had to stop the motor. On inspection it was found that the neck of the shaft and part of the bearings were damaged.

This was the first wrecking act that I committed on Lobanov's instructions.

My next wrecking work was performed in the boiler house on boilers 1, 2 and 3. There I damaged the cable in order to stop the motors that drove the reductors. There were many breakdowns with these motors. Several of the breakdowns resulted in very long stoppages of the boilers, that is to say, in the main, the motors became overheated, and the furnace of the boiler had to be dismantled, which took approximately a week to do. The boiler was put out of action. There were approximately five such stoppages. There were other stoppages, but of shorter duration, that is to say, the motors were cut off, but they were quickly switched on again.

This was my second piece of wrecking work.

My third piece of work was done on the motor of the fire-brigade pump. In view of the fact that we had not received unpurified-water pumps for the motor, we adapted the fire-brigade pump. This fire-brigade pump was defective: there was a crack from the box and the cable coupling which carried the current to the motor. Lobanov told me about this defect so that I should concentrate my attention upon it. As the motor was of high voltage and had to be handled carefully, I first of all made sure of the state of the contact box. The crack in the contact box was painted over. During the work the crack became larger because the motor became heated and dampness got into the crack.

Before the breakdown which occurred in the evening, about 5 o'clock, I did the following. As the motor was in the charge of the

boiler staff I wanted dampness to get into this box. For this purpose, inspecting the motor every day, I tried the pump to see how it worked. I opened the tap. When the tap was opened water spirted on to the motor and as the motor was oval-shaped the water flowed into the box. On flowing into the box the water did not cause a short circuit. But while the motor was working, when the motor had a temperature of about 50 degrees, the water gradually evaporated and caused a short circuit between the bolts of the plug. An explosion occurred. The cover – the weakest spot – blew off. The motor was put out of action for two days.

My fourth act of wrecking was on the centrifugal pump of the house turbine.

I have said that the breakdown with the fire-brigade pump occurred in August. And in the beginning of September the fourth breakdown occurred, with the centrifugal pump of the house turbine. A short circuit occurred in the plug box. An explosion occurred. Part of the cable that emerged from the coupling was burnt out. The motor was stopped for about three days.

Vyshinsky: Is that all?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have a question concerning the parties that Volkova arranged. Was Baldin there?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Was there a military department at the power station?

Lebedev: Not at the station.

Vyshinsky: Where was it?

Lebedev: It was not at the station.

Vyshinsky: And where did Baldin work?

Lebedev: At the Fourth Korolev Mechanical Works.

Vyshinsky: Was there a military department there?

Lebedev: Yes, there was a military department there.

Vyshinsky: Do you know whether at these parties anyone asked Baldin about this military department?

Lebedev: I heard some talk, but I do not know who first put the question.

Vyshinsky: Did you hear talk about the military department?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Between whom?

Lebedev: Elliott was there.

Vyshinsky: With whom was he speaking?

Lebedev: With Baldin.

Vyshinsky: What about?

Lebedev: They were discussing what was being manufactured at the works.

Vyshinsky: Was that about the military department? Did Baldin speak about the work of the military department?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did he tell Elliott?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And how did you hear it?

Lebedev: I was in the room and sat not far from them.

Vyshinsky: By their side?

Lebedev: No, not by their side, but a little nearer than you are to me.

Vyshinsky: Was this a single case, or did it happen often?

Lebedev: It was the only case with me.

Vyshinsky: The only case with you. Well, and what else did they talk about at these parties, besides military talk?

Lebedev: There was no special talk at these parties.

Vyshinsky: Soviet or anti-Soviet talk?

Lebedev: Both the one and the other.

Vyshinsky: Who talked Soviet and who talked anti-Soviet?

Lebedev: Baldin talked and I talked and Lobanov talked.

Vyshinsky: And Elliott?

Lebedev: Also.

Vyshinsky: And Volkova?

Lebedev: Also.

Vyshinsky: And was Volkova previously acquainted with various engineers?

Lebedev: I don't know, because I arrived only on March 8, 1930, and she had been working there several years before.

Vyshinsky: Was she acquainted with Nordwall?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Permit me to put a question to Nordwall. Accused Nordwall, tell me, please, were you acquainted with this Volkova?

Nordwall: Not under that name.

Vyshinsky: Don't you remember?

Nordwall: No.

Vyshinsky: Was Elliott there?

Lebedev: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you meet him?

Lebedev: I met him when I was at the Ivanovo Electric Power Station.

Vyshinsky: About the money. Do you corroborate or do you amend – a thousand rubles, or less?

Lebedev: I received 150 rubles from Lobanov in June, 100 rubles in July, altogether 250 rubles. From Elliott I received 140 rubles in March and 200 rubles in April.

Vyshinsky: What for?

Lebedev: He said it was for drinks.

Vyshinsky: That is what you were to do with the money, but I asked – why did he give you the money?

Lebedev: I received the 140 rubles to cover the expenses connected with the party for which we clubbed together.

Vyshinsky: A question to Thornton. Accused Thornton, will you be good enough to say whether you received any information from Elliott?

Thornton: Of a general character.

Vyshinsky: Did you hear what the accused Lebedev says, that he was a witness to the fact that Elliott collected information about the work of the military department?

Thornton: Yes, I heard.

Vyshinsky: Did you receive any information from this Elliott?

Thornton: Yes, Elliott came to see us.

Vyshinsky: And did you get information from him?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: That means that you corroborate the testimony you gave during the investigation – that you received information from Elliott about the Ivanovo Power Station?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions.

The President: I have a question to Lebedev. You related in great detail about all this wrecking, but you did not say why it was all done, for what aims. Was it for money? But you got very little for it. Where does this hatred for the Soviet Government come from?

Lebedev: It's like this. I said here that I was hard up. Lobanov promised that I would be rewarded and I thought I would get this money. But in the end I didn't.

The President: Why did you engage in this wrecking? Was it only for the sake of the money, or because you held anti-Soviet views?

Lebedev: It was both.

The President: The Court will adjourn until 6 p.m.

(*Court adjourns at 3:10 p.m. until 6 p.m.*)

[Signed] V. V. ULRICH
President of the Special Session of the
Supreme Court of the U.S.S.R.
A. F. KOSTYUSHKO
Secretary

The Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated. The session is resumed. Has the Prosecution any more questions to Lebedev?

Prosecution: No.

The President: And the Defence?

Dolmatovsky: Tell us, Lebedev, did Nordwall take part in the evening parties organized by Elliott?

Lebedev: He did not take part.

Dolmatovsky: Did you consider Nordwall your friend?

Lebedev: I went there several times.

Dolmatovsky: Did you consider him as one of your group?

Lebedev: No. I had dealings with Lobanov.

Pines: Who were your parents?

Lebedev: My father was an office employee.

Pines: When did you begin working?

Lebedev: At the age of 16.

Pines: Right up to the time of your arrest?

Lebedev: I worked in industry for 30 years and served in the navy for 6 years.

Pines: What was your position in the navy?

Lebedev: First a seaman; then I studied in a school and became a petty officer.

Pines: In what capacity did you work all the time? What was your specialty?

Lebedev: An electrician.

Pines: Did you receive a special education?

Lebedev: No, I studied here in Moscow. Then two years in a military school. The rest was practical work.

Pines: Did you work right up to your arrest in the Ivanovo Power Station, or did you leave before? And if you left, then why? When did you leave work at the Ivanovo Power Station?

Lebedev: On November 2, 1931.

Pines: Where did you go after that?

Lebedev: Still at the Ivanovo Station, but on the power transmission.

Pines: You left on your own?

Lebedev: Yes, because I was transferred from the post of foreman to that of brigadier and I didn't agree to that, and therefore left.

Pines: When you left for the new job, did you keep in contact with Elliot?

Lebedev: No.

Pines: Consequently, your criminal activities ceased?

Lebedev: Yes.

Pines: What wages did you get?

Lebedev: Two hundred rubles, then I received a raise of 50 rubles on the first of March.

Pines: How big was your family?

Lebedev: Four people.

Pines: All dependent on you?

Lebedev: Yes.

Pines: At the party that evening when Elliott was present and Nordwall was absent, was his name mentioned in any conversations?

Lebedev: Yes, because Elliott was a good friend of Nordwall.

Pines: In what connection was it mentioned?

Lebedev: Elliot said that Nordwall would bring from abroad the presents which were promised.

Pines: Were there any references to wrecking activities?

Lebedev: Yes, Elliot spoke about it.

Pines: In the presence of you and Lobanov?

Lebedev: Yes.

Pines: Consequently, there was no doubt?

Lebedev: No.

Pines: I have no more questions.

The President: Has the Prosecution any questions?

Prosecution: No.

The President: There are no more questions. Accused Lebedev, you may sit down.

Accused Nordwall, please come here. (Nordwall comes to the witness stand.)

Roginsky: Did you work at some other power station or works in the U.S.S.R. apart from the Ivanovo Electric Power Station? -

Nordwall: After being at the Ivanovo Power Station, I worked at the power station in Minsk for a short time, testing turbines. Then I took part in the testing commission which tested turbines at the Ivanovo Power Station: I left Ivanovo about January 15 and was for a time in the Moscow office of the firm. After a certain time I was sent to the Balakhna-Nizhni Electric Power Station. I worked there with short intervals until close on March 20. After that I was in Moscow a few days and was sent to Kuznetskstroy where I worked till the end of July. From there I was sent to the Tomsky Works at Makeyevka, where I superintended the installation of the electrical equipment of the first Soviet blooming mill. In connection with this work I was presented at the November festivities with a testimonial as the best shock-brigade worker of Makstroy. At that time I gave an emphatic promise to do everything possible to complete my work in connection with the first Soviet blooming mill before the end of the year, bearing in mind that this would be the end of the first Five-Year Plan. We attained that result, and set our unit in operation on December 30. During the gala opening of the Soviet blooming mill the builders and the social organizations recognized my work as shock-brigade work; and when the People's Commissar, Comrade Orjonikidze, came to the works, the builders introduced me personally to him in view of the fact that I assisted in the construction and that I always tried to avoid wasting foreign currency in the construction work. I was the only electrician, but there were three more Englishmen working for my firm. At the gala meeting, at the evening organized after the starting of the turbine, Comrade Orjonikidze was also present. The construction committee invited me to the presidium and asked me to explain the Makeyevka construction, how well it works, that it works just as well as in England and in other countries.

For this work I was officially given a premium of 1,000 rubles.

After that I continued working on this construction right up to the day of my arrest.

Roginsky: Apart from Makeyevka and Minsk, you also worked at the Motovilikha works?

Nordwall: Yes, I did.

Roginsky: When?

Nordwall: While working at Ivanovo I was sent there – to start on my return from England the power station and test it. I was there a few days and then I received a telegram to examine one of the generators at the Chelyabinsk Power Station on my way back from Perm.

Roginsky: Did you have any trouble during your work at the Motovilikha works?

Nordwall: Nothing very serious.

Roginsky: And what about less serious matters?

Nordwall: I shall tell you that at once. There was a synchronizing relay. I had to test it. All the connections had to be re-made. I had to check whether we had properly connected this synchronizing relay. On the first occasion it was all right, but afterwards our turbine did not work. Two turbines were started and then the station was disconnected. We didn't know what was the matter, but on the following day we found out the cause and everything was clear.

Roginsky: Did anyone come from the Moscow office to Motovilikha at that time?

Nordwall: I believe Mr. Thornton came before me.

Roginsky: Who was there at the time when this trouble happened?

Nordwall: Oleinik worked there at the time.

Roginsky (To the Court): May I, in connection with this, put a question to Oleinik?

The President: Accused Oleinik. (Oleinik comes to the witness stand.)

Roginsky: Accused Oleinik, did the incident at Motovilikha occur just as described by the accused Nordwall, or was it different?

Oleinik: Not quite so.

Roginsky: Tell us how it was.

Oleinik: Nordwall came there to check the system of connections of the electric appliances. I fixed the turbine there. My part was mechanical work. Nordwall came to test the electrical part. He tested everything – all the appliances. Upon starting up, there was a shock but not a very big shock. They began to check what had happened, why the shock had occurred. It seemed as if everything was tested, as if everything was in order, and yet there was a shock.

When Nordwall tested it, there was also an electrician from Motovilikha – Serebryannikov. And still they found nothing. Finally the fitter on duty at the Novikov shield ascertained that the system of connections of the synchronizing relay was not right. After that Nordwall agreed that it was not right.

Roginsky: Whose fault was it then?

Oleinik: First of all, the system was turned out defectively by the works.

Roginsky: Which works?

Oleinik: By the Metro-Vickers Works in Manchester.

Roginsky: Who was carrying out the work here in connection with this system?

Oleinik: Nordwall.

Roginsky: Is he responsible for the fact that the work was not properly checked?

Oleinik: Of course he is responsible.

Roginsky: Is he responsible for the defects which occurred in consequence at the Motovilikha works?

Oleinik: Certainly he is responsible. This is what he came here for.

Roginsky: Now a question to the accused Nordwall. (To Nordwall) Was it as Oleinik says?

Nordwall: No. There was a shock when we synchronized two or three other machines. Our machine was not there. Our machine was not working at that time. The two other machines were synchronized.

Roginsky: Oleinik describes it somewhat differently. Did you hear what he said?

Nordwall: Yes, I heard it, but he does not speak correctly.

Roginsky: Why were there these defects of which you yourself spoke here? In consequence of a wrong system of connections, or for some other reason?

Nordwall: In consequence of a wrong system.

Roginsky: But you carried out the work here?

Nordwall: I came here to test. I myself tested all the relays. I didn't notice anything. And not only I. All your expert commissions from the Electro-Import which buy our equipment, all the engineers

of the Motovilikha works let these defects pass. When new equipment is started for the first time, there is always some infantile disease, as it were. Every engineer knows that.

Roginsky: Consequently, you consider that what happened at the Motovilikha works was an accident and not a premeditated technical oversight?

Nordwall: Quite an incidental oversight.

Roginsky: Now a question to Oleinik. [To Oleinik] You heard Nordwall's evidence as to his work at Makeyevka?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you go to Makeyevka?

Oleinik: I didn't go to Makeyevka, but I worked with him.

Roginsky: Was everything as smooth there as Nordwall told us here or were there defects there too, similar to those which were discovered at Motovilikha?

Oleinik: There were defects, of course.

Roginsky: What kind of defects?

Oleinik: There were several defects.

Roginsky: Breakdowns or defects?

Oleinik: There was a breakdown.

Roginsky: A serious one?

Oleinik: A pretty serious one.

Roginsky: What has this breakdown to do with Nordwall's work?

Oleinik: Will you permit me to tell you in detail, because I cannot put it briefly.

Roginsky: No, put it briefly, but so that it should be clear.

Oleinik: There was a breakdown in the case of two motor generators. In one motor generator the coupling was broken and also part of the spool on which the winding of the anchor of the generator was wound. This piece, which broke off, weighing about three poods, smashed the winding and then it rebounded and damaged another motor generator. Thus, two motor generators were put out of action at the same time.

Roginsky: What was the connection between this breakdown: and the work which Nordwall carried out at Makeyevka?

Oleinik: Nordwall had nothing to do with that officially. There

was only the starting relay of Metro-Vickers and, as it turned out afterwards, the relay was wrongly connected.

Roginsky: What effect did this have on the breakdown?

Oleinik: You see, immediately this motor generator was started, everybody could see, including myself, of course, that the motor generator was not being started properly. It tore too quickly. I spoke about it to Nordwall, but he said that that was not our business.

Roginsky: Whose business was it then?

Oleinik: He said that the starting relay of Metro-Vickers was delivered without installation, and the installation was done by the Makstroy under the guidance of Dobrodeyev, and since Metro-Vickers had nothing to do with the installation, therefore Nordwall had nothing to do with it officially either.

Roginsky: Consequently, in so far as you were not formally responsible for these machines, as the representative of Metro-Vickers, therefore although it was clear to you and as you assert, to Nordwall as well, that these machines were not working properly, you did not consider it your duty to prevent the possibility of a breakdown of these machines. I ask, would it be correct to draw such a conclusion?

Oleinik: No, it would be wrong.

Roginsky: Explain to me why it would be wrong.

Oleinik: Even if the installation was by another firm, if I saw that the installation or the start was being made wrongly, and the more so since this is Metro-Vickers and not some other firm, then I would be obliged to draw attention to this.

Roginsky: Did you draw somebody's attention to this case?

Oleinik: I couldn't draw anybody's attention to it, because I am not an electrician.

Roginsky: Who, then, drew, or ought to have drawn, somebody's attention to it?

Oleinik: I drew attention to it at the time the breakdown occurred.

Roginsky: And who had to draw attention to it before the breakdown occurred?

Oleinik: Formally, Makstroy had to.

Roginsky: I do not speak formally.

Oleinik: But morally, ethically, Nordwall had to.

Roginsky: Did he draw attention to it?

Oleinik: No, he expressed malicious joy after the breakdown.

Roginsky: And didn't he draw the attention of anyone of the Makstroy staff to it?

Oleinik: He said that next time they would ask for fitters for installation work.

Roginsky: Consequently, instead of drawing the attention of the Makstroy staff to it, Nordwall maliciously rejoiced at the event?

Oleinik: Yes, he said that next time they would be wiser and would ask for electricians and not do it themselves.

Roginsky: Accused Nordwall, is that evidence right?

Nordwall: No, it is not right.

Roginsky: Consequently, you deny it?

Nordwall: I deny the main thing of what he said, but I do not deny that there were some breakdowns. There was a breakdown on the unit of the foreman Platt.

Roginsky: Did Oleinik warn you of the possibility of a breakdown?

Nordwall: No.

Vyshinsky: One question to Oleinik. I am interested in the Makeyevka story. It turns out that something was wrong with the blooming mill at Makeyevka?

Oleinik: This is not all yet.

Vyshinsky: I have the following impression. The blooming mill was connected with the relay of the rolling mill. Am I correct in saying that, because it was connected while the circuit-breaker was on, it created a danger of serious breakdowns?

Oleinik: Yes, absolutely.

Vyshinsky: Why was this?

Oleinik: Nordwall said that it was the mistake of the works.

Vyshinsky: Was it necessary to remove it?

Oleinik: Yes, it was.

Vyshinsky: Was it removed?

Oleinik: No.

Vyshinsky: The danger of a breakdown remained?

Oleinik: Yes.

The President: Are there any more questions?

Vyshinsky: No.

The President: Accused Oleinik, you may sit down. Has the Defence any questions?

Dolmatovsky (To Nordwall): Could you tell how the work proceeded with the blooming mill at Makeyevka?

Nordwall: The work at the Makeyevka works proceeded very well.

Dolmatovsky: Allow me to put a question to Oleinik. When you warned Nordwall, did you already consider yourself a member of the counter-revolutionary organization?

Oleinik: Yes, I did.

Dolmatovsky: Did you also consider him a member?

Oleinik: No, Thornton warned me that I must be very cautious with Nordwall because he was, if not a Bolshevik, then almost a Bolshevik.

Dolmatovsky: So you said that something must be done and he maliciously rejoiced, but you knew that he was almost a Bolshevik?

Oleinik: No, not quite so. Thornton told me this, but I didn't consider him a Bolshevik.

Dolmatovsky: Did your organization consider him their man or not?

Oleinik: More than that.

Dolmatovsky: What do you mean?

Oleinik: Because I wasn't trusted as much as he was.

The President: Who did not trust you?

Oleinik: The firm.

Dolmatovsky: Did you consider him one of your people in the counter-revolutionary organization, or didn't you?

The President: Accused Oleinik probably understands the word organization somewhat differently from you. Will you explain?

Dolmatovsky: I had in mind your organization, but not Metro-Vickers. Why, although Thornton told you to beware of Nordwall, did you nevertheless warn him?

Oleinik: I do not understand your question.

Dolmatovsky: Then it is not worth while putting it. I think it is clear to the Court.

Vyshinsky: It is not clear at all.

The President: Has the Defence any further questions to ask?

Dolmatovsky (To Nordwall): Tell us how long you stayed at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Nordwall: I was doing constant work the first two months after my arrival, and then I worked continuously in Ivanovo-Vosnesensk. It is forty versts from the power station.

Dolmatovsky; Is what Lobanov said correct – that you worked together in one place for six months?

Nordwall: No, it is not correct.

Dolmatovsky: Accused Lobanov, you said that you worked together for six months.

Lobanov: I didn't speak of continuous work. I spoke about work with intervals.

Dolmatovsky: Consequently, you worked altogether six months in contact with one another?

Lobanov: His work was not continuous. He worked at the First Power Station and at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Dolmatovsky: What is the distance between the First Power Station and the Ivanovo Power Station?

Lobanov: Thirty versts, as I said already.

Dolmatovsky: I have no more questions to ask Lobanov.

Now I wish to ascertain certain details about the coat. You received some money from Lobanov. Where did you put it? Did you give it to Taylor?

Nordwall: I gave the money to Taylor in this way. I put this 500 rubles in my pocket. I had in mind that I needed money, because at that time, to be exact, on January 15, I left for the Ivanovo district, while my wife stayed on at Ivanovo and I had to leave her some money until I should get settled at another place.

Dolmatovsky: When did you marry?

Nordwall: I married on September 25, 1931.

Dolmatovsky: When did you learn to speak Russian more or less well?

Nordwall: I began to speak much better after my acquaintance with my wife.

Dolmatovsky: Who is your wife?

Nordwall: She works for the State Publishing House.

Dolmatovsky: Is she Russian?

Nordwall: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: Does she live permanently at Ivanovo-Vosnesensk?

Nordwall: She lived there only two years before I made her acquaintance.

The President: Has the Defence any more questions to ask?

Defence: No.

The President: And the Prosecution?

Prosecution: No.

The President: Have the accused any questions? No. Accused Nordwall, you may sit down.

Dolmatovsky: In connection with this evidence, I have a request. The question of Nordwall's mistakes has come up. I would like to draw attention to the fact that at his confrontation. Nordwall made a mistake as to the cost of the coat and, instead of 500, named the figure 400, he said "Probably 400 rubles."

Then there was the question of another more important mistake. At his confrontation on March 15, Nordwall said: "Lobanov gave me this sum on the following day and I handed it over to Taylor; or, to be more exact, I didn't hand it over, but he received this money from the office from my account."

Then it turned out that he made a mistake, and I want to establish that he personally did not hand over the money but wrote it down to his account.

Vyshinsky: I also ask the Court to ascertain that in the file of Nordwall's case there is a statement to the effect that he made a mistake in saying that he paid Taylor through the Moscow office of Metro-Vickers, and secondly, that he made that statement pointing out his mistakes only after it was established in his presence by the examiner who was inspecting the books of the office and who drew up a note by which Nordwall's statement that this sum was passed through the books of Metro-Vickers was refuted.

These two facts I would ask the Court to fix in their mind.

The President: Accused Zivert. (Zivert comes to the witness stand.) Tell us how you became engaged in wrecking work.

Zivert: I met Thornton for the first time at the Nizhni Power Station, where I worked on the installation of a 115,000 volt substation. At that station we had the equipment of Metro-Vickers: – transformers, for instance. Mr. Thornton, engineer from Metro-Vickers, came to install them. Our administration warned us that we must be very polite to all foreigners and all their requests must be complied with without any objections.

At the meeting, the chief engineer expressed the idea that we were getting such equipment as could only be handled by foreigners, by great specialists, and it was best for us Russians not to come near this equipment. These words touched me to the quick. I consider every machine made by human hands to be within the possible comprehension of everyone. I am very interested in machines. I received no technical education. I only received a practical education under the Soviet Government. I made it my aim to understand all the newest machines. Secondly, after Krzhizhanovsky and Lenin raised the question of the electrification of the U.S.S.R. at the Fifth Congress of Soviets, I decided to devote all my life to electrification and I worked for ten years in this sphere. Thornton seemed to me an extremely valuable man. From the very first day, Thornton, as a British engineer, explained to me the structure of the transformers and all the instruments of Metro-Vickers, their installation and the installation of the oil circuit-breakers, and so forth, which we saw for the first time in Russia.

After giving a whole lecture, he gave practical explanations concerning the inspection of the cores, explained every connection, every screw, explained how carefully one must handle things while installing so as not to break anything, and so on.

I began to respect Mr. Thornton very much, firstly because we were told to treat foreign specialists with respect and secondly because he was a man from whom the Russian workers could learn very much. My ardent desire was to learn how to handle these machines and I set myself this task.

We worked in this way in 1925-26. After the Nizhni Power Station was completed, I worked at a 20,000 kw. station. Some other engineers of the firm Thomson-Houston were also working there, putting the whole installation in proper shape. I had to deal with

other British firms; there were about eight Britishers, but there was a very sharp dispute going on with them. It even happened that after a few months of work, the Britishers dropped the work on the switchboard and said they were leaving.

Thornton arrived upon the completion of the work at the Nizhni Power Station in 1926.

Excuse me, I forgot to tell you something. When we had worked for two or three weeks, Mr. Thornton invited me and said that he would show me some catalogues and blueprints of transformers. He said they were very valuable things, that he had them at home and he invited me to come. I was very pleased. He lived at that time in the house allocated to foreign specialists, where he had a room to himself. When I called on him, he showed me blueprints of different transformers. After that he said to me: "Shall we have some dinner?" I answered: "Well, why not?" I had nothing at the back of my mind. Dinner was ordered in the dining room. After our meal, he asked: "Do you drink, maybe?" "Well," I said, "sometimes; I'll not refuse." He said: "I have a good bottle of wine here from Moscow." After dinner we had some wine and began to talk.

He said: "Tell me, Comrade Zivert, what do you think, will you be able to tackle the construction work which you have started?" At that time we had very good installation cadres which we had drafted from among the old electricians in 1924. There was only one weak spot, there were not enough tools. Four fitters had to work on one vice.

He asked me: "What do you think is wrong here with you?" I told him simply that everything was all right, only there was a shortage of tools. But perhaps we would get them through the Sormovo works. We finished with that. After that, another installation engineer arrived and continued this work at the substation. In 1926, when everything was finished, Mr. Thornton arrived to test and pass the transformers. In 1926 Mr. Thornton invited me to enter the service of Metro-Vickers. He said they were getting permission to organize a Russian office in Moscow, that it was difficult to get people, but he would arrange things so that I would be able to serve there. I told him that I had other plans. My aim was to work exclusively on the electrification of Russia. The government raised the

question of Dnieprostroy. I told him emphatically that I planned to work on Dnieprostroy, because the work was on a big scale, and I said that I would not serve with him. He said then: "If you do not care to, then I can recommend you to Dnieprostroy. I have acquaintances there. These people are Winter and Karpov, who built the Shatura Station. They have now gone to Dnieprostroy."

In April 1927 I handed in an application to chief engineer Stupin, asking him to let me go to Dnieprostroy. He said: "I am very sorry to part with you, but the case being so, I wish you success." In my presence he called the secretary and asked him to write two letters, one to A. V. Winter, the other to Chizhevsky.

The President: You are not speaking on what you are asked.

Zivert: After the completion of the works when the tests were made, Mr. Thornton expressed his thanks for the work. He gave 25 to 50 rubles to the workers. He gave me 50 rubles for assisting in the work. My help consisted in reconstructing the coolers of two transformers. The construction there was such that each group had one cooler, and I made it so that if one group stopped, then it would be possible to switch over. And there were many things which I altered. With this, my meetings with Mr. Thornton at the Nizhni Power Station ceased.

In 1927 I left for Dnieprostroy. I did not meet Mr. Thornton again after that. In 1930, when all the preliminary work on Dnieprostroy was completed, I found it tedious being without work. I asked through the organization and through the administration to be sent to Energocentre to install equipment at other power stations, which were in the installation stage. Having obtained such an appointment, I came to Moscow to the personnel department of Energocentre. I was offered three stations – Chelyabinsk, Ivanovo and Nizhni. But as I was bound by the education of my daughter...

The President: I call your attention to the fact that you are not speaking on the question which I put to you.

Zivert: I was at the Ivanovo Power Station, where all the equipment was supplied by Metro-Vickers. I arrived at the Ivanovo Station on February 18, 1930. At the Ivanovo Station all equipment was from Metro-Vickers – the turbines, transformers, oil circuit-breakers and all the switchboards. I met Thornton. He said: "I am

very pleased you came here, that a man whom I know will do the installation." He recommended me to the administration of the Ivanovo Power Station as a man to whom the equipment is entrusted. I felt very pleased that he was a man whom I knew and that the work would be pushed on.

At the Ivanovo Station it was necessary in the first case to install a 12,000 kw. transformer to supply current to the peat works. The transformer was one of 38,000 volts. It was necessary to finish the work by May 1, but we did not receive the transformers at the Ivanovo Station until April 15. The question was raised about sending engineers or electricians of the British firm to install these transformers. Instead of this, a message arrived from Moscow that the installation engineers could not be sent, that Zivert was to be entrusted with installation and that they would be answerable for his installation, but on condition that a representative of the firm should be present at the inspection of the cores and at the tests. For me personally it was a great honour that I was considered such a competent man that the firm entrusted me with the installation of 38,000 volt transformers. The administration agreed, seeing that the firm gave its guarantee. I started on the installation of the transformers. We received them at the end of April and put them in the shop. Thornton came to inspect the cores. Having inspected them, Thornton left, and I remained to dry them and set the transformers in the foundation and carry on the installation until the final test. This work was done. After that, Thornton was called and he arrived for the tests. Thornton tested the transformers and at the opening of the sub-station, in the presence of the whole administration, including the chief engineer and director, shook my hand, thanked me saying the work was well done, thanked me very much, and so on, But during the inspection of the internal cores, before the drying of the transformers, he made me an offer, saying: "We will not send any Englishmen. Perhaps you will agree to work without any Englishmen. We shall pay you and you will work." I answered that I would not undertake the responsibility for the group of the 38,000 kw. transformers. He could negotiate with the administration. If the administration was willing, it did not concern me. But I would not work otherwise. I do not know whether he spoke with the admin-

istration or not, but after that, two British engineers arrived for the installation.

After that test, when all the people left, we went to the newly opened sub-station and had a talk. He said to me: Comrade Zivert, here is some money; you may be in need of some. Thank you for your work; you will continue to work with me in the sense of giving assistance to the engineers who will come from England, but it is important that you should supply information.

The President: Did you take the money?

Zivert: Yes, I took the money. He said: Give me information and – this is the main thing – you must not work at such a rapid rate as you did at the Nizhni Power Station, but slow up the work and do not examine the quality of the work so carefully because our installation is so reliable that this is not necessary. In short, there is no need for hurry. His words implied that it was necessary to try to hamper the work of construction in one way or another and that all information could be passed on to engineer Elliott in the engine house, who would take my information when he was away. I accepted the money. On taking leave of me, he said: I must leave today. And he left. I counted the money – it was 500 rubles. I wondered what to do with the money. I was in such a position that I simply did not know what to do. I was afraid to hand over the money to the O.G.P.U., out of weakness; questions would be asked, there would be a lot of fuss and he wouldn't admit the fact anyhow. I took the money to the shop and put it on the transformer, on the beams. I didn't take the money to my wife, because she would ask where I got it. Four days after that, I had to go to Leningrad on business. I went away and then kept on wondering what to do. How was I to hamper the installation? How was I to damage everything? I tried various distractions and kept on thinking what am I to do! How am I to obstruct the installation? What shall I do? He would say that I had received money; he would write an anonymous letter and then I would be lost.

The President (To the Prosecutor): Have you any questions for the accused?

Roginsky: Let us start with clearing up the following circumstances. What was your position at the Ivanovo Station?-

Zivert: The foreman of the transformer oil system.

Roginsky: Consequently, a Soviet State employee.

Zivert: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you have any formal business standing with Metro-Vickers officially?

Zivert: No.

Roginsky: You were in the Soviet State service. On what grounds did you take money from the representative of a private firm, while in State service?

Zivert: I committed a crime.

Roginsky: Let us see what you were given the money for. Let us pass on at once – what wrecking work did you do at the Ivanovo Power Station?

Zivert: My wrecking work consisted in concealing the defects of the oil circuit-breakers.

Roginsky: And further?

Zivert: Then, when turning the accumulators the head part was not shielded.

Roginsky: Putting out of action the converters?

Zivert: Third, to hamper the installation of the transformers and oil circuit-breakers.

Vyshinsky: And this you carried out?

Zivert: As far as it was possible, this was carried out.

Vyshinsky: Did your wrecking activities satisfy those who afterwards remunerated you for committing them?

Zivert: I do not know. I was not told anything about it.

Vyshinsky: Were you remunerated for it?

Zivert: They gave me a further 300 rubles.

Vyshinsky: That is to say, the commission was carried out and in addition to the 500 rubles you received a further 300 rubles. Is that so?

Zivert: Quite so.

Vyshinsky: This is somewhat different from the stories you told us during the last 15 minutes.

May I now put a question to Thornton?

The President: You may.

Vyshinsky: You heard Zivert's testimony?

Thornton: Yes, I did.

Vyshinsky: Do you confirm his evidence?

Thornton: No, I do not.

Vyshinsky: Not any part of it?

Thornton: I did not say that, and he did not do that. I did not say that the transformers were to be damaged, and he was not concealing the defects in the oil circuit-breakers, because records were drawn up about the defects in the oil circuit-breakers. So therefore I repudiate it.

Vyshinsky: You didn't conceal defects, but did you give instructions to damage installations?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: But you gave him money?

Thornton: I gave him 250 rubles for the installation of a transformer.

Vyshinsky: Was he employed by your firm?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Accused Zivert, were you an employee of the firm?

Zivert: No.

Thornton: He was not our employee.

Vyshinsky: Why did you give him money then?

Thornton: He carried out the work well.

Vyshinsky: Whose work?

Thornton: The work he was doing.

Vyshinsky: Was he doing this work as your employee?

Thornton: He received this for doing his installation work well.

Vyshinsky: Wasn't it his duty to do it as an employee in the Soviet State service?

Thornton: I consider that he could have refused.

Vyshinsky (To Zivert): Could you have refused?

Zivert: I could have refused.

Vyshinsky: Being in State service, in the Soviet State service carrying out definite duties which also included supervision of the installation, did you have a right to refuse?-

Zivert: I don't understand.

Vyshinsky: Were you obliged to do this work because of your position in the State service?

Zivert: Yes, I was obliged to do it.

Vyshinsky: If you were obliged to do it, then how could you refuse?

Zivert: No, I could not.

Vyshinsky: Had you a right to receive money from outside sources, apart from the money which you received in your official position as salary?

Zivert: No.

Vyshinsky: And you didn't have the right to receive that remuneration about which Thornton spoke here?

Zivert: No, I had no right.

Vyshinsky: Did you receive the money because you did the installation well, or because you hampered the work?

Zivert: Probably because I hampered the work.

Roginsky: Let us specify the sum. Thornton says 250 rubles, what do you say?

Zivert: 500 rubles and 300 rubles.

Roginsky: That is....

Zivert: 800 rubles.

Roginsky: Apart from that which you received at the Nizhni Power Station.

Zivert: Yes.

Roginsky: Where and when did you get the 300 rubles?

Zivert: In the Metro-Vickers office.

Roginsky: From whom?

Zivert: From Thornton.

Roginsky: From him personally?

Zivert: Yes, personally.

Roginsky: Where, in his private office?

Zivert: Yes, in his private office.

Roginsky: Was anyone else present?

Zivert: No.

Roginsky: Just between you two?

Zivert: Just between us two.

Roginsky: Did you give any receipt?

Zivert: No. It was this way. He asked, "Are you leaving?" I said: "Yes." After that he said, "Thank you for the work," and gave

me 300 rubles more.

Roginsky: Although you were in the State service, you agreed to carry out wrecking actions and here in Moscow you also went to the Metro-Vickers office and received an additional bribe of 300 rubles for your wrecking work.

Zivert: I didn't go to the office to get this 300 rubles.

Roginsky: Then what for?

Zivert: There were matters of business.

Roginsky: What business?

Zivert: When the breakdown took place at the Ivanovo Power Station, it was necessary to order transformers. When I came with the engineer to get an import license to be able to place an order, I was instructed by the board of the Ivanovo Power Station to go to the Metro-Vickers office and ask them to see that we get the equipment speedily.

Roginsky: What did you get the 300 rubles for?

Zivert: For the work at the Ivanovo Power Station.

Roginsky: About which you told us here?

Zivert: Yes, about which I told you.

Roginsky: Accused Thornton, did this take place?

Thornton: I did not give the 300 rubles.

Roginsky: Was he in the office?

Thornton: He was, and borrowed money.

Roginsky: What sum?

Thornton: I do not know. It is in the books.

Roginsky: This may be just these 300 rubles.

Zivert: This is other money.

Roginsky: What money?

Zivert: I went to buy tools. I found a drill socket and took 50 rubles to buy it with, but I returned this money on the following day.

Roginsky: When was that?

Zivert: It was in 1931.

Roginsky: And when did you get the 300 rubles?

Zivert: The 300 rubles I also got in 1931, but the 250 rubles – in 1932, when I was sent to the Moscow Power Station. The Dnieper combine office of the All-Russian Electric Association did not give

me money for a ticket or for anything. When I arrived in Moscow, I wrote to the office of the Moscow Power Station to advance me 400 rubles on account of my travelling expenses and on account of my salary. The Moscow Power Station refused because there was no money prior to the November festivities. I went to the Metro-Vickers office and asked for 250 rubles. I wrote a receipt in the bookkeeper's office and upon my return from the Ivanovo Power Station, I paid the money back. I borrowed twice and each time I settled accounts.

Roginsky: But have these 500 rubles and 300 rubles anything to do with that?

Zivert: Nothing whatever.

Roginsky: That is to say, it was direct remuneration to you for wrecking actions which you carried out at the Ivanovo Power Station?

Zivert: Yes. Apart from this I was given a suit of clothes and a pair of boots for which I paid 95 rubles.

Vyshinsky: Accused Zivert, did you also have something to do with the installation of the oil circuit-breakers?

Zivert: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you do the installing well?

Zivert: There were a great many defects.

Vyshinsky: And in consequence of these defects were there breakdowns?

Zivert: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you work in 1931?

Zivert: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And part of 1932?

Zivert: I went to a sanatorium and then worked part of 1932.

Vyshinsky: According to my calculation, it comes to about ten months. During this time how many breakdowns were there with the oil circuit-breakers?

Zivert: I don't know. I left in August 1931 and was at work in the power station proper for five months.

Vyshinsky: According to the data of the preliminary examination – ten months, and during these ten months you had about fifteen breakdowns in the oil circuit-breakers.

Zivert: No, it was only five months.

Vyshinsky: Well, let us suppose it is so. How many breakdowns were there during that time?

Zivert: I cannot say. I only installed two oil circuit-breakers and there were seven of them.

Vyshinsky: But were there breakdowns?

Zivert: While I was there, there were no breakdowns, but there were cases when the oil circuit-breakers would not disconnect. The celluloid was bad.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps they were being disconnected politically? Politically or technically?

Zivert: They were being disconnected politically.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions to ask Zivert.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Pines: How many years did you work in Russia?

Zivert: I began to work in 1899.

Pines: What is your social origin?

Zivert: I come from a family of agricultural labourers. My father died when I was six months old. He worked as a labourer for a kulak in Kurland. I myself was a swineherd in my childhood, then worked as a boy at an inn, then a coachman. In 1899 I was an apprentice to a fitter.

Pines: So you are fitter by profession?

Zivert: Yes.

Pines: How many years did you work?

Zivert: 34 years.

Pines: Have you been to school at all?

Zivert: As for studies, I went to a village school for three winters; I even write badly.

Pines: How much did you get at your last place?

Zivert: 240 rubles.

Pines: Tell us frankly why you accepted Thornton's offer to commit acts of wrecking. You have been through such a hard life struggle.

Zivert: As I understand now, it happened because I respected Thornton very much. He helped me to understand machines and when I received the money I felt cornered and could not see any

way out. In brief, I didn't know what to do.

Pines: How long did your wrecking work continue?

Zivert: Only one year.

Vyshinsky: Is that much or little?

Zivert: A great deal.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, not "only" one year.

Zivert: Now I feel that I am well, now I am at peace, otherwise, all the time I was ill at ease.

Pines: Did you serve at the Ivanovo Power Station prior to your arrest?

Zivert: No, I left that station.

Pines: Why, were you discharged?

Zivert: No, I left because I wished to get rid of all this. I didn't want to meet the engineers of the firm. I already wanted to get away in 1930, but I was tied up with the installation.

Pines: You went in order not to meet Thornton again?

Zivert: In order not to meet the Metro-Vickers firm and particularly Thornton.

Pines: Where did you go?

Zivert: I went to the installation bureau of the All-Russian Electric Association.

Pines: And after that you never met any of the foreign specialists?

Zivert: Englishmen?

Pines: Yes.

Zivert: Unfortunately, I had to meet them again.

Pines: On what basis?

Zivert: In 1932 when Metro-Vickers installed 12 oil circuit-breakers at the Dnieprostroy sub-station. Instead of an installation engineer a letter was sent to the Dnieprostroy administration to the effect that the firm entrusted me with the reconditioning of the oil circuit-breakers, quite a large installation job – to check the oil filling before the arrival of the installation engineer of Metro-Vickers. But I was engaged on a big job in the Zaporozhstal in connection with the first electrical smelting furnace. The question was raised through the Engineering Technical Section and it was decided that I was to commence the installation of the sub-station, as otherwise

there would be an explosion at the Dnieprostroy Power Station. Willy-nilly, I had to give my consent, even though I had to work 16 hours on the job. It was agreed with my chief that from 2 to 10 in the evening I would work on the installation of these oil circuit-breakers.

Pines: Did you receive something from Metro-Vickers?

Zivert: There was a very serious affair. There is present here Gregory, the installation engineer of Metro-Vickers, who commenced working for a complete breakdown and for the damaging of the installation. I didn't come out on the side of Metro-Vickers, but, on the contrary. Mr. Thornton received two letters from me. I wrote that if Gregory was not removed, I would make a row. I wanted to kick out Gregory because he tried my patience to the utmost. He, an installation engineer, a British specialist was engaged for 45 days on one isolator. I decided to come out against Metro-Vickers and not in their defence. Gregory started right away to carry on anti-Soviet agitation at Dnieprostroy. I suggested to him that he give me immediately a description of instruments. I invited my comrade who speaks excellent English so that they should both write it down. Let him write anything that's necessary in order to prepare the instruments – so as not to hinder the work. He gave nothing. I thought there was something wrong. I supplied an instrument according to my own plans. We prepared the instrument and began to work. Five insulators in the course of 8 hours, while Gregory installed only one in 12 hours.

Roginsky: For whom did you work?

Zivert: For Dnieprostroy.

Roginsky: Why did you write a letter to Thornton?

Zivert: Because I spoke to the administration about it. I pointed out that it was necessary to write to the firm about an erector but the administration said that it was somewhat embarrassing.

Roginsky: When was that?

Zivert: In 1932, after the Ivanovo Power Station.

Vyshinsky: Why did you all of a sudden decide to fight against such actions?

Zivert: Because my conscience could no longer stand that sort of business. I had pangs of conscience all the time.

Vyshinsky: May we take it, that at the Ivanovo Power Station you were doing wrecking work, but at Dnieprostroy you repented and began to counteract.

Zivert: Even there I felt repentant but I was afraid.

Vyshinsky: That is to say that under the influence of that change which occurred in you, you began to show resistance to Gregory. I would like to ask that this part of Zivert's evidence be translated to Gregory in English, and that I be allowed to put a question to him.

Zivert: Let Gregory recollect how he kept delaying the installation of the oil circuit-breakers.

The President: Simply repeat your evidence, pointing out what Gregory did.

Zivert: Gregory, first of all, deliberately delayed the installation. When the question was put to him, he answered that he had come to Russia not to work but to make money.

(The Interpreter translates for Gregory)

Gregory: I did not say that.

Zivert: Gregory began to tell our workers that here you people have nothing to eat, while in our country, for 25 kopeks, they eat butter, white bread, and so forth. Generally he carried on agitation so that the workers who understood English told me that we must pay attention to this man because he is spreading discontent by saying things like that. *(The Interpreter translates)*

Gregory: But I could not speak Russian.

Zivert: But this was heard by workers who understand English.

The President: In what language did Gregory speak?

Zivert: In English.

The President: Do you understand English?

Zivert: No, but there were three workers who spoke English.

Vyshinsky: Apropos of what Zivert said just now and what Gregory answered, I understood from Zivert's evidence that he received information from a few English workers, who naturally speak English, that Gregory was carrying on anti-Soviet agitation among these Englishmen.

Zivert: Quite so.

The President: So he stated. I do not know how the interpreter translated it.

Vyshinsky: In that case, will you translate to the accused Gregory as my question that, first it is a matter of his conversations with his fellow countrymen in English and not in Russian, and that his reply, that he does not speak Russian, does not contain a reply to the real matter, and let him be so kind as to reply to the point.

(The Interpreter translates for Gregory.)

Gregory: You must remember that these English speaking men there spoke very, very little English and it took all my time to talk about business without my wasting time talking about Soviet politics which I was not interested in.

The President: It seems to me that it is not worth while developing this question, as Zivert is repeating the words of third persons who are not here and whom we cannot call as witnesses. Has the Defence any questions?

Braude (To accused Zivert): Tell us, please, at the moment of your meeting with Thornton, when you were given money, did you belong to any counter-revolutionary organization?

Zivert: No.

Braude: Had you Soviet or anti-Soviet convictions?

Zivert: Soviet ones.

Braude: Then I cannot understand. You, an old worker, not belonging to any counter-revolutionary organization, you a person with Soviet sentiments, for a few hundred rubles undertake to carry on wrecking against the country in which you live. You have said here that it was out of respect for Thornton. What! Do you respect Thornton more than the State in which you live? Or do you respect money more?

Zivert: The Counsel for Defence asks why I all at once became such a counter-revolutionary, how I could take money out of respect for Thornton. If a man respects another man, especially one who has helped you, and you know that in 1925 I did not know transformers at all – they said that this was some strange monster for us, that we could not work – and in 1930 I installed 38,000 volt transformers on behalf of a British firm. Can you imagine what that meant for us, practical workers, without technical education? The situation arose that when I met this man, I received money and took it.

Braude: So, in gratitude for education, because he taught you to

work and create, you began to destroy?

Dolmatovsky: Did you install the oil switches together with Gregory?

Zivert: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: What power?

Zivert: Two and a half million.

Dolmatovsky: And which were you installing?

Zivert: One million.

Dolmatovsky: A big difference. Why do you point out that he worked for 45 days and you for 22? Is it of no consequence what the size of the oil switches was?

Zivert: Yes, there was a big difference. The difference here is how a man does it. If a man comes along and keeps his hands in his pockets, snuffs tobacco and says, nobody do anything and I will do it alone. And here nine people stood around him and he alone did it. That is no work. When I installed machines, all the nine men worked.

The President: Has the Defence any more questions?

Defence: No.

The President: Have the accused any questions? – No. Has the Prosecution any questions?

Vyshinsky: And so you, working on State service, as an employee in a Soviet State enterprise, a power station, carried out a series of actions which we are compelled now to qualify, describe and define as wrecking. Is that so?

Zivert: As wrecking.

Vyshinsky: They consisted in that you delayed and hindered the installation of the oil circuit-breakers, transformers, that you deliberately acted in such a way that as the result of these actions, the accumulator segments were pierced and it was put out of action?

Zivert: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Thirdly, that during that period you frequently met Thornton privately, and received money from him for this work. Is that right?

Zivert: Yes.

Vyshinsky: So on one side of the scales were your position, your relations with Thornton, your improved material condition,

and on the other side of the scales were the interests of the proletarian State, the interests of socialist construction. Which of these did you choose?

Zivert: The worst.

Vyshinsky: Can we say that in essence you betrayed the interests of the proletarian fatherland?

Zivert: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Do you admit it?

Zivert: I admit it.

Braude: How long did Thornton stay at the Ivanovo Power Station after he had given you the money?

Zivert: He left the same day.

Braude: So he was not there during that year when you were committing wrecking?

Zivert: He used to come.

Braude: Did the wrecking activity take place in his absence?

Zivert: Elliot was appointed to look after it.

Braude: What did he do – check up, give instructions?

Zivert: Mr. Elliott was there, who gave instructions.

Braude: But you were afraid?

Zivert: I was afraid.

The President: Be seated, please, accused Zivert.

Gregory: I want the court to listen to my, statement.

The President: Certainly.

Gregory: This man Zivert is fouling my reputation and you are taking his statement without proof. Is that fair towards me?

The President: Translate to Gregory that we have heard the testimony of the accused Zivert, and now we will hear the explanation of Gregory. He will know by our decision whom we believe.

Gregory: I went to Dnieprostroy to erect some very large switches. These switches are the largest switches that have ever been made by our company. The largest switches erected in Russia. Now, when I left Moscow office, they told me that they were the largest switches going in Russia and that in the past no switches of ours had broken down. Therefore they wanted me to take every care and see to every part of the erection myself. Although that meant far more work for myself, it meant my getting into the tanks in the very

hottest part of the year. But still, for my own reputation, and the reputation of the firm, and the reliability of the plant I went into the switches and saw to every part of the work myself. Now, I am coming to the part which I think affects Zivert. Zivert wanted to do some of these switches himself in another sub-station. I had never met him before and I did not know him. I could not place confidence in him, but found out later that the man was better than I first estimated him. Before leaving, I came down to Dnieprostroy for temporary work. From there I went to Dzerzhinka, which was the plant I really came to work for. While I was at Dnieprostroy I completed one switch. Another switch was completed, and there were two switches half finished. Now, that really amounted to three switches fully completed. That is from the 16th of July 1932, to the 3rd of September. Now I would like to point out to the President this: that in the beginning there was a lot of work being done at Dnieprostroy. The oil filters necessary to the job were very difficult to obtain. So it really amounted to this, that in spite of the delays there were three switches completed in 48 days. These switches were 45 tons each.

So now I will leave that to the technical experts to judge whether those switches were done in good time, and whether if done in a shorter time, they would be done properly. Will you please thank the President for listening to me.

The President: The Court will now adjourn for 20 minutes.

(Court adjourns at 7:50 p.m.)

*
* *

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated.

Accused Sukhoruchkin, come to the witness stand. Give us the main points of your biography.

Sukhoruchkin: I was born in 1894, on May 30, in the village of Novo Pavlovskaya, in the former Tersky Region. My father was a trader. I passed through three grades of the village school after which, at the instructions of the local priest, I was sent by my father

to the Missionary Theological Seminary near the town of Vladikavkaz (now Orjonikidze). I spent 8 years there, till 1913. On graduating from the seminary, I was a teacher for two years. After that, at the end of 1915, I came to Moscow, where I became a student at the Moscow Commercial Institute and intended to study. At the beginning of 1916 along with study which I had already started, I began to work. At that time there existed the so-called Zemgor Union, uniting the Zemstvo and the towns, for the organization of engineering and technical detachments. I worked as a sorter in the military stores for about six months, after which I was taken into one of the detachments which worked later round Baranovichi Station near Minsk. In this detachment I worked till the middle of 1917. In the middle of 1917 I returned again to Moscow to continue my studies in the Institute, but owing to financial reasons I had to go to work again. I started working in the Moscow State Savings Bank as accountant. I worked in the Moscow Savings Bank until the beginning of 1919 and took part in public life, particularly in trade union work. Therefore in January 1919 at the All-Union Congress I was elected a member of the Central Committee of the union as a representative of the Savings Bank. In the Central Committee of the union I worked till the end of 1919, and then, as a student, I was called up for service in the Red Army. I was in the Red Army one year in the 5th Reserve Rifle Regiment in Moscow. For three or four months I was in the ranks and the remainder of the time I worked in the office. At the end of 1920 as a student I was released by decree from the Red Army to continue my education in the Institute. I returned again to the Moscow Commercial Institute which was then called the Karl Marx Institute of National Economy, and instead of continuing my studies in the faculty of economics, where I was registered formerly, and where I previously worked, I changed to a newly organized faculty, the so-called faculty of electrical industry. On this faculty I studied from 1920 to the end of 1924. In February 1925, I received a diploma as engineer and entered the service of the Moges, namely, the First Moscow Power Station. At the First Moscow Power Station I worked from 1925 to the day of my arrest. I consecutively occupied the following positions. I worked one year in the boiler department, and the rest of the time till December 1,

1931, I worked in the electro-technical department, successively occupying the following positions: at first engineer of the electrical department, then from about the middle of 1929 assistant manager of the electro-technical department, and from about the middle of 1930 I worked as head of the electro-technical department. On December 1, 1931, I was appointed chief of the station and on March 1, 1932, in connection with the reorganization which took place at the station, I was appointed chief of the operating department in which I worked till the day of my arrest.

The President: Comrade Vyshinsky, have you any questions to ask the accused?

Vyshinsky: Yes. What was your position when you were arrested?

Sukhoruchkin: I was chief of the operating department.

Vyshinsky: Chief of the operating department in the power station – is that a pretty responsible post?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, a very responsible post.

Vyshinsky: From the point of view of the work and existence of the power station, how could this responsibility be described?

Sukhoruchkin: Actually, it represented the ultimate authority.

Vyshinsky: It might be said that the fate of the station was in your hands?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Were all the main, important levers of the power-station consequently in your hands also?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, that was so.

Vyshinsky: What more exactly were your duties as head of the operating department of the station?

Sukhoruchkin: Concretely, my duties as head of the operating department were as follows: to see to the reliable and economical working of all the equipment at the station.

Vyshinsky: Did you carry out these duties or not?

Sukhoruchkin: No, I did not.

Vyshinsky: And your second duty?

Sukhoruchkin: My second duty was to look after the work of the staff of the station.

Vyshinsky: The operating work?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you carry out this duty conscientiously?

Sukhoruchkin: I carried out this duty as far as possible.

Vyshinsky: And were there many possibilities for you?

Sukhoruchkin: In this matter, the possibilities were probably less than in regard to the first point because the selection of the staff was not entirely in my hands.

Vyshinsky: Correct. And the supervision of the work of the staff?

Sukhoruchkin: The supervision of the work of the staff was in my charge.

Vyshinsky: In this matter, did you conscientiously carry out this duty in the interests of the station, in the interests of the State, when directing the work of the staff put under your charge?

Sukhoruchkin: I cannot say that I carried it out in full.

Vyshinsky: Here also not in full. Further, what were your duties connected with the installation?

Sukhoruchkin: As head of the operating department, I was not directly responsible for the installation work. We had an installation and repair department which looked after the installation and repair of equipment.

Vyshinsky: So you had nothing to do with installations?

Sukhoruchkin: Nothing whatever.

Vyshinsky: And how are we to understand your deposition made at the preliminary investigation, that as engineer of the distributing department you superintended the installation of three-phase transformers and supervised the work at the Shatura Station in particular? How is that to be understood?

Sukhoruchkin: There is a misunderstanding here. I was head of the operating department after March 1932. The station was reorganized.

Vyshinsky: And before that?

Sukhoruchkin: Before that I worked in the distributing department and you should remember that before this reorganization, the distributing department and other departments which existed at the station, such as the boiler department and generator department, carried out both the operative work and the installation and repairs.

Vyshinsky: Had you anything to do with installation at that time?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I had.

Vyshinsky: So you were directly connected with installation work before March 1932?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Further, when did you become assistant manager of the distributing department?

Sukhoruchkin: About the middle of 1929.

Vyshinsky: Then you were occupied with questions of the operation of the station, were you?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: What did you supervise?

Sukhoruchkin: I looked after the proper operation of the electrical equipment of the station. In particular, I was directly in charge of the distributing station and the frequency converters and the motors. Besides that I took turns on duty at the station.

Vyshinsky: Are all these four duties at the power station, in the operation of the station, responsible duties?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, they are responsible duties.

Vyshinsky: In giving your opinion of your activity in these duties, can you say that you carried them out conscientiously, or that here also you exhibited shortcomings?

Sukhoruchkin: Of course, I cannot say that I carried them out conscientiously.

Vyshinsky: You cannot say so. Finally, and in particular, as head of the operating department recently were you responsible for the whole of the power station, both the distributing section and the boiler department, although other individuals were at the head of these sections? Who was in charge of the distributing section and who was in charge of the boiler department?

Sukhoruchkin: Do you want their names?

Vyshinsky: Yes, if you can give them.

Sukhoruchkin: We had three departments: the boiler department, the generator department and the distributing department. Engineer Kovalev was in charge of the boiler department. Recently engineer Lukashevsky was in charge of the generator department.

From March 1, 1932, to March 1, 1933, it was engineer Krasheninnikov.

Vyshinsky: So Krasheninnikov was head of the generator department? But who was in charge of the distributing department?

Sukhoruchkin: Engineer Yazunsky was in charge of the distributing department.

Vyshinsky: Is this Krasheninnikov the one who is in the dock?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And what did Zorin do?

Sukhoruchkin: He worked in Mosenergo.

Vyshinsky: Did his work have any connection with your work?

Sukhoruchkin: It was connected to the extent that he was a turbine specialist and participated in the investigation of breakdowns and planning the repairs required.

Vyshinsky: Now let us pass on to these breakdowns. At the First Moscow Electric Power Station, were there any breakdowns in 1931, let us say?

Sukhoruchkin: Of course there were breakdowns, but I cannot say exactly at present what breakdowns took place.

Vyshinsky: If I remind you of a few dates, you, as head of the operating department, will recollect. Take, for example, the breakdowns at the First Moscow Power Station on March 9, 1931, May 10, 1931, June 16, 1931 and November 1931.

Sukhoruchkin: There were breakdowns, but at present I cannot remember exactly, without the documents, nor can I state what their nature was.

Vyshinsky: Were these breakdowns investigated from the point of view of the causes which gave rise to them, or was no such investigation made? In all the breakdowns, were the causes ascertained or were they not?

Sukhoruchkin: In the majority of cases, the causes of the breakdowns were ascertained, especially in the larger breakdowns, because usually a commission was formed, with the participation of the Mosenergo organization, to discover the causes.

Vyshinsky: It seems to me that the head of the operating department is responsible for analysing the causes and establishing the facts and causes of the breakdowns. Or isn't it his concern?

Sukhoruchkin: Undoubtedly it is his concern.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, in all breakdowns the causes of these breakdowns should have been ascertained, because there cannot be a breakdown without a cause. Or could there be a breakdown without a cause?

Sukhoruchkin: There are sometimes complicated breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: When can't the causes of the breakdowns be ascertained because they are so complicated?

Sukhoruchkin: There were such breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: For example?

Sukhoruchkin: I don't remember just now, but all breakdowns which take place at the Mosenergo Station are recorded and investigated by the breakdown department of the Mosenergo organization and I remember that breakdowns did take place not only at our station but at other stations, when it was pointed out that the causes had not been discovered.

Vyshinsky: So there were a number of cases when the causes of the breakdowns were not discovered by your apparatus, by your staff.. Can you say that this was so because they were complicated breakdowns, or because no great interest was taken in the causes?

Sukhoruchkin: I cannot say that no interest was taken.

Vyshinsky: But you also cannot say the opposite?

Sukhoruchkin: (No reply)

Vyshinsky: Can you mention even one case in which the causes were so complicated that it was impossible to ascertain them and in which the official statement declared that these causes had not been discovered owing to their being so complicated?

Sukhoruchkin: It is difficult to remember.

Vyshinsky: Then here is what I wanted to ask you. Do you remember the breakdown on generators Nos. 26 and 27?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I remember.

Vyshinsky: Were these breakdowns accidental, not depending on someone's malicious intent, or were they the direct result of malicious intent on the part of someone?

Sukhoruchkin: The breakdowns on turbines 26 and 27 took place before December 1, 1931, and it was only the last breakdown on turbine No. 27 that took place in 1932. Before December 1,

1931, I was not directly in charge of the turbines as I was head of the distributing department, but I remember the breakdowns on these turbines.

Vyshinsky: So I ask you: Were these breakdowns the result of somebody's malicious intent or of some other circumstances?

Sukhoruchkin: Which breakdowns do you mean? I remember the breakdown with the blades.

Vyshinsky: The last breakdown on generator No. 27.

Sukhoruchkin: The last breakdown in 1932?

Vyshinsky: Yes.

Sukhoruchkin: The blades flew off the turbine.

Vyshinsky: Why did they fly off?

Sukhoruchkin: In my opinion, owing to the poor qualify of the blades supplied by the firm.

Vyshinsky: So it was not the malicious intent of someone on the staff of the station?

Sukhoruchkin: I cannot give an exact reply to that question because I was not directly in charge of the repair of this turbine. It is possible that some mistakes were made in repairing the turbine.

Vyshinsky: Tell us, please, did you personally carry out any acts of a wrecking nature at this station?

Sukhoruchkin: I did.

Vyshinsky: Possibly it was on just this turbine No. 27, of which I spoke?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, turbine No. 27.

Vyshinsky: And maybe on turbine No. 26 of which I spoke?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, turbine No. 26.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps you will be good enough to state exactly what these acts were?

Sukhoruchkin: My wrecking was done not on the turbines but actually on the generators connected with these turbines. These generators were connected with the switchboard by a single-phase cable. In order to damage these cables I personally grounded the sheathing of the single-phase lead-sheathed cable on both machines.

Vyshinsky: How did you do it?

Sukhoruchkin: It is very easy to ground it. It must be admitted that in general the laying of these single-phase lead-sheathed cables

was not entirely satisfactory at the station.

Vyshinsky: Who put them up?

Sukhoruchkin: That was back in 1929-1930.

Vyshinsky: Did you take part in it?

Sukhoruchkin: At that time I was assistant manager of the electro-technical department and this had nothing to do with me.

Vyshinsky: Whom did it have to do with?

Sukhoruchkin: At that time the head of the electro-technical department was Yazykov.

Vyshinsky: How did you ground these cables?

Sukhoruchkin: The single-phase cables have a cardboard packing which is put between the cable and the iron shelf. To ground it you either move the cable a little or move the packing a little from under the cable. You move the cable a little bit so that it touches the supports of the shelves and then you can ground it.

Vyshinsky: And what exactly did you do?

Sukhoruchkin: I moved the packing away from the cable.

Vyshinsky: Tell us how you did this so that it will be comprehensible to laymen.

Sukhoruchkin: I simply moved the packing a little so that the cable was no longer lying on the cardboard packing but on the iron shelf.

Vyshinsky: You said at the preliminary investigation: "I personally short-circuited the lead cover of the single-phase cables of generators No. 26 and No. 27 with an iron rod."

Sukhoruchkin: That was not an exact expression. If you take my deposition which I signed, it says there that the grounding was done by making a contact with an iron shelf and not a rod.

Vyshinsky: It was inaccurate editing.

Sukhoruchkin: No, it was simply a typist's error.*

Vyshinsky: Inaccurate editing or a typist's error, but you effected the grounding of the cables by making the single-phase cable touch an iron shelf, didn't you?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

---

* In Russian, the word for shelf is "polka*" and the word for rod is "palka."

Vyshinsky: Did a breakdown take place?

Sukhoruchkin: A breakdown did not take place, but the cable was damaged.

Vyshinsky: And a damaged cable is not a breakdown?

Sukhoruchkin: It is hardly a breakdown.

Vyshinsky: But was it a breakdown in the sense that the work of the station stopped?

Sukhoruchkin: No.

Vyshinsky: Why?

Sukhoruchkin: Because the workers noticed it in time.

Vyshinsky: What did the workers do?

Sukhoruchkin: They informed the foreman of the electro-technical department, and steps were taken to repair the cable.

Vyshinsky: But what were your motives for carrying out this wrecking act?

Sukhoruchkin: I committed this wrecking act on the instructions of engineer Thornton after a conversation which I had with him approximately in October 1931.

Vyshinsky: In October 1931, after a conversation with Thornton, you decided to carry out a diversional act of wrecking, did you not?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: What was this conversation?

Sukhoruchkin: It was prepared for by my previous connection with Thornton.

Vyshinsky: What connection? Where did it begin? Of how long a time and on what basis?

Sukhoruchkin: My connection with Thornton was formed and my work under his instructions took place at the beginning of 1928.

Vyshinsky: So it was a connection lasting many years?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Tell us about it more in detail, but only the part referring to the subject with which we are concerned, namely, your counter-revolutionary work.

Sukhoruchkin: This connection consisted in the fact that from the end of 1927 I carried out Thornton's instructions, especially in regard to wrecking. In carrying out these commissions and on the

basis of the conversation which we had in October 1931, when I discussed with Thornton possible wrecking acts, but of a nature which would not be obvious wrecking, he, being acquainted with the working of our power station, suggested that I should carry out this act. I did it.

Vyshinsky: When was this?

Sukhoruchkin: The conversation was in October 1931, and I carried out the act itself in December 1931.

Vyshinsky: Had you such conversations previously which logically resulted in such actions?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, there were such conversations.

Vyshinsky: Tell us, please. Was the first transformer group installed and tested in December-January 1930-31?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, it was.

Vyshinsky: What can you tell us about this?

Sukhoruchkin: I can tell you this about it: The installation of the transformer group took place in absolutely abnormal conditions owing to the following causes: This group of transformers should have been put into operation in 1930-31 at the latest. But the firm supplied the equipment with great delay. This delay applied particularly to the transformer regulators and the oil pipe lines. Owing to this delay, this group of transformers was installed in the winter of 1930, and as they were very necessary, it was nevertheless decided to switch over from the old transformers to the newly installed ones at the end of 1930 and the beginning of 1931. This group of transformers was actually connected up, but under very difficult circumstances.

Vyshinsky: What were your actions in regard to this? Oughtn'tyou to have examined the condition of the equipment on the completion of the installation?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I ought to have examined it.

Vyshinsky: And did you?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I did.

Vyshinsky: You examined it? But perhaps you have forgotten? Perhaps you did not examine it?

Sukhoruchkin: With regard to the first transformer group, as far as I remember, there was no breakdown. That took place when con-

necting up the second transformer group. That was already in October 1932.

Vyshinsky: Let us get clear on this question. Do you remember your deposition of March 23? You probably can remember it. You were asked about the second transformer group. After the completion of the installation of the second transformer group, was there a breakdown or not?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, there was.

Vyshinsky: What was this breakdown?

Sukhoruchkin: When testing this transformer group, especially when testing the transformer regulator, there was a short circuit inside the oil circuit-breaker and the connections burned out.

Vyshinsky: Why?

Sukhoruchkin: Because oil had not been put into two of the oil circuit-breakers.

Vyshinsky: Nevertheless, was the group put into operation?

Sukhoruchkin: The test was made under such conditions.

Vyshinsky: And the result?

Sukhoruchkin: The result was that a breakdown took place, owing to which this transformer group was put into the circuit with a delay of about a day, on the one hand; and on the other hand, as the bakelite insulators were burned, there is no doubt that the reliability of the transformer group was reduced.

Vyshinsky: So we can sum up your evidence as follows: With regard to generators 25 and 27, by making a contact with the iron shelf you damaged the insulators, owing to which a breakdown would have taken place, had it not been averted by the vigilance of the workers.

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Was this done deliberately?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: At the end of the installation of the second transformer group in October 1931, there was a breakdown because the containers were not filled with oil – and was this also the result of your deliberate action?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Consisting in that you deliberately did not check up

on the condition of the containers?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: So there are two definite acts of wrecking?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Now with regard to the fourth switchboard. How did the matter stand on the work for ventilating the fourth switchboard? What can you tell us about this?

Sukhoruchkin: On this question I can say that in the basement of the fourth switchboard there were many power cables which heated up very much. Ventilation had to be arranged for this. I did not arrange for making such ventilation, or rather I delayed the making of it.

Vyshinsky: For how long?

Sukhoruchkin: According to the latest information I have this ventilation should have been carried out about March.

Vyshinsky: For how long did you delay it?

Sukhoruchkin: For about two months.

Vyshinsky: Is that all, or do you remember anything else deserving the attention of the Court?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I can remember a good deal more.

Vyshinsky: Well, let us continue this deplorable list of breakdowns committed by a State employee, by a person responsible for the condition of the power station. Let us continue. The breakdown on November 22, 1932?

Sukhoruchkin: On November 22, 1932, there was really a big breakdown which put out the lights almost everywhere in Moscow. The machine supplying the needs of the station itself went out of action because measures were not taken to put the whole water supply to the station in order. As a result a turbine blade was forced back, the rotor was shifted out of place, the thrust bearing was damaged and the turbine went out of operation.

Vyshinsky: One or two?

Sukhoruchkin: In this accident, one went directly out of operation.

Vyshinsky: What number?

Sukhoruchkin: No. 17. But besides that, owing to the same insufficient water supply the blades were greatly scaled, owing to

which the turbines had to be opened up because vibration could be observed. There was turbine No. 24, and as far as I remember, No. 21 or 22.

Vyshinsky: So it was three turbines – 17, 22 and 24?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: That was a big breakdown. The fourth case. In order to finish, perhaps you will tell us of the fifth breakdown on the boiler equipment, when breakdowns were also caused owing to a number of your actions?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, that took place.

Vyshinsky: And what did it consist in?

Sukhoruchkin: It was as follows: In connection with the fact that a number of new consumers of heat energy were attached to our station, it was undoubtedly necessary to prepare carefully the old boiler equipment for the heating season of 1932-33. As, in my opinion, the 12,000 kilowatt non-condensing turbine which was being installed at the station could not as yet be used during this heating season, these measures were all the more necessary.

But in spite of this I did not take the necessary steps in two respects. On the one hand, as head of the operating department, I did not press the question of the necessity of putting the chemical water purifiers in order, of periodically cleaning the old boilers, and on the other hand I did not raise in time the question of putting the third boiler, the old boiler, into operation.

Vyshinsky: When was the old third boiler installed? Under normal conditions?

Sukhoruchkin: Not normal conditions.

Vyshinsky: Under breakdown conditions?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes. Besides that, this made big repairs necessary, especially to the old boilers after we installed the supplementary third boiler. That is all about the boiler equipment.

Vyshinsky: And was all this done deliberately?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Intentionally?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: For wrecking purposes? To undermine the strength of our economy?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: To make the supply of electricity more difficult?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, that was the case.

Vyshinsky: To undermine production?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: At whose instructions?

Sukhoruchkin: At the instructions of the representative of Metro-Vickers and of engineer Thornton.

Vyshinsky: Did you receive any money?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I did.

Vyshinsky: How much?

Sukhoruchkin: As far as I remember, I received in all about 2,500 rubles in Soviet currency and 350 rubles in Torgsin checks.

Vyshinsky: I have no further questions at present.

The President: Comrade Roginsky, have you any questions?

Roginsky: Accused Sukhoruchkin, tell us, in addition to the testimony which you have just given to Comrade Vyshinsky, whether you had planned acts of diversion in case of war?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, there were such plans.

Roginsky: What acts of diversion were planned?

Sukhoruchkin: To put the switchboards out of action and thus paralyse the work of the station.

Roginsky: To paralyse the work of the whole power station?

Sukhoruchkin: Depending on which switchboard was put out of order, it meant that the paralysing might be partial.

Roginsky: And what did you intend?

Sukhoruchkin: We intended to put either the 6,600 volt switchboard or the 2,200 volt switchboard out of order.

Roginsky: And the result?

Sukhoruchkin: The result was we might have left all consumers attached to the 6,600 volt switchboard or all consumers attached to the 2,200 volt switchboard without current.

Roginsky: Which consumers were attached to the 6,600 volt switchboard?

Sukhoruchkin: Light consumers and also works and factories.

Roginsky: Works, factories, and what else?

Sukhoruchkin: Important consumers were also connected, like

barracks and the Government House.

Roginsky: So this plan provided for putting out of order the very part of the power station which supplies current to the most responsible or best guarded sections?

Sukhoruchkin: It would be more exact to say responsible.

Roginsky: Would a factory like the Hammer and Sickle Factory happen to be among these enterprises to be put out of operation?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, it was connected to the 6,600 volt switchboard.

Roginsky: And the Spartacus Factory?

Sukhoruchkin: I don't remember the Spartacus Factory.

Roginsky: Was the Kremlin connected up?

Sukhoruchkin: It was.

Roginsky: And the Krutitsky Barracks?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: And the Central Aero-Hydrodynamic Institute?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: The Dzerzhinsky Barracks?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: All the radio stations?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: That is a total of the enterprises which should have been withdrawn from the sphere of current supply according to your plan.

Sukhoruchkin: That is so.

Roginsky: Tell us, please, whether this plan was drawn up by you personally.

Sukhoruchkin: I drew it up together with Thornton.

Roginsky: Under what circumstances?

Sukhoruchkin: Approximately in this way: I had two conversations with Thornton on this question, namely on the 6,600 volt switchboard.

Roginsky: Where did these conversations take place?

Sukhoruchkin: One conversation took place in the 6,600 volt switchboard building itself, about the beginning of 1930. As far as I remember, it was in February, when we were examining this room.

Roginsky: How was it that the accused Thornton was in the

switchboard building?

Sukhoruchkin: He got in in this way: This switchboard was new. He was not acquainted with it and therefore on one of the occasions when he visited the station, as far as I remember, in February, he asked me to show it to him. As the switchboard building can be visited only with the permission of the directors, I asked for permission from the then technical director of the plant.

Roginsky: Who was that?

Sukhoruchkin: Ryazanov. Together with him I went to the switchboard building and showed him every part of it.

Roginsky: Another question in connection with this Ryazanov. What happened to him?

Sukhoruchkin: He was arrested in connection with the trial of the "Industrial Party."

Roginsky: As a wrecker?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: So you asked permission for Thornton to go with you to the switchboard building from Ryazanov, who was involved in the "Industrial Party" case and condemned as a wrecker, and went with him to the switchboard room!

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Well, did this visit have any concrete practical results?

Sukhoruchkin: The concrete practical results of this visit were that Thornton got a good knowledge of the switch-gear, starting from the bus-bar floor right down to the cable basement and the cable tunnel, after which he mentioned his idea, with which I agreed, that an easy act of diversion was possible precisely in connection with this switchboard.

Roginsky: What do *you* mean by an "easy" act of diversion?

Sukhoruchkin: I am speaking of an act of diversion easy to carry out.

Roginsky: But with serious results?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, with serious results.

Roginsky: So this visit of yours together with Thornton to the switchboard building was used to discover the weakest and most vulnerable places in the switchboard arrangements and for planning

definite acts of diversion?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, that was so.

The President: Not "weak" places but vulnerable places?

Roginsky: Yes, vulnerable places?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Had Thornton anything to do with the work of the station at this time?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, he had. He did not work as installation engineer, but he often visited the station because even at this time it was planned to instal the first transformer group in 1930 for the central sub-station.

Roginsky: But at the time, the Metro-Vickers office or any of its employees had not yet carried out any immediate, practical work on the station, had they?

Sukhoruchkin: They had not.

Roginsky: This was still a plan for the future – the supply of equipment and its installation?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: When Thornton visited the power station, particularly the switchboard building, could it be connected in any way with the further work carried on by the Metro-Vickers Co. at this station?

Sukhoruchkin: It had no direct connection.

Roginsky: So this visit was not necessarily connected with the later work of Metro-Vickers?

Sukhoruchkin: No.

Roginsky: When did the second visit to the switchboard building take place?

Sukhoruchkin: I don't remember the second visit with Thornton to the 6,600 volt switchboard building.

Roginsky: What other visit do you remember?

Sukhoruchkin: I remember conversations on the question of this switchboard.

\ *Roginsky:* Was there one visit and were there further talks in regard to the switchboard?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Very well. When were the plans for acts of diversion in the event of war prepared? At the time of this visit or during the

course of further conversations?

Sukhoruchkin: A preliminary scheme was drawn up already at this visit. These talks were made more concrete at the second visit.

Roginsky: At the second visit? So there was a second visit?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: When was that?

Sukhoruchkin: At the end of 1931, in October.

Roginsky: How were the acts of diversion made more precise?

Sukhoruchkin: We had already had conversations on the actual possibilities of carrying them out. Here we decided on the methods by which it could be done.

Roginsky: So on the first visit you decided on the most vulnerable spots, you had a number of talks and finally at the end of 1931 you had a definite talk to discuss the methods of carrying out these acts of diversion. Is that so?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Thus, we have so far established two lines of your wrecking activity. There were direct wrecking acts. Comrade Vyshinsky has established five or six such acts. The second line was the concrete preparation of a program or scheme for acts of diversion in case of war complications. Is that so?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: The third line was the deliberate and intentional concealment of defects in the equipment. Did that take place?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, it also took place.

Roginsky: In order to be more precise, perhaps you will tell us of a few such cases of concealing defects in the equipment?

Sukhoruchkin: I can give the following facts: First, there were defects in the generators supplied by Metro-Vickers, due to unsatisfactory construction; then in the leads of the generator rotor and the oil safety switches of the generator.

Roginsky: Perhaps you will inform the Court more exactly how you managed to conceal these defects?

Sukhoruchkin: We did it by not making any claims on the firm.

Roginsky: You didn't make any claims?

Sukhoruchkin: No.

Roginsky: And were these defects put right? Or weren't they

put right altogether?

Sukhoruchkin: They exist right up to the present time.

Roginsky: These defects still exist?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Did the existence of these defects keep the station in a state of breakdown and does it still keep it so?

Sukhoruchkin: Not exactly.

Roginsky: Will you please explain?

Sukhoruchkin: There were such defects only in three generators installed at our station. Apart from this, these defects do not create a direct danger of a breakdown or stoppage.

Roginsky: I do not ask about an immediate danger, but about a dangerous state.

Sukhoruchkin: But the fact that owing to this the generators were frequently stopped for repairs and thus were apparently not entirely reliable of course shows that the new equipment, that is the three generators installed by Metro-Vickers, were unsatisfactory as to these parts.

Roginsky: So they were unsatisfactory? What other defects did you conceal and in what equipment?

Sukhoruchkin: There were also other defects in the transformer groups, especially the defects in the transformer regulators which also are working unsatisfactorily at the station right up to the present. No claim was made about them either.

Roginsky: Further?

Sukhoruchkin: In addition, regarding the transformer groups, no claims were made on the firm about the failure to fulfil contracts or the poor quality of the equipment supplied.

Roginsky: Very well. How did you succeed in your action, how did you cover up these defects?

Sukhoruchkin: Without question, it was easy for me to do it as I was head of the electro-technical department at the time and it depended on me whether the Mosenergo organization was informed of the defects or not.

Roginsky: So if defects were discovered, the presentation of claims had to go through your hands?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, not only through my hands but it had to be

sent by me.

Roginsky: And so you were able to stop the sending of any particular claim or complaint?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: And how did you explain the presence of these defects to the various people on the staff of the station?

Sukhoruchkin: They were simply put right as far as possible by the station staff itself.

Roginsky: And thus the defects....

Sukhoruchkin: And thus the defects in reality remained undisclosed.

Roginsky: So there were three lines mapped out: direct wrecking activity, a plan of action in case of war and the deliberate concealing of a number of most serious defects in the equipment supplied, which created a danger of breakdowns. Is that so?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: And for all this activity you were paid the sum which you mentioned in reply to Comrade Vyshinsky?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: May I put a question to Thornton?

The President: You may.

Roginsky (To Thornton): Did you hear the testimony?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: Were you at the station?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: Were you together with Sukhoruchkin in the switchboard building?

Thornton: I was also there before that.

Roginsky: And were you together with him?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: And did the conversations which have been related here by accused Sukhoruchkin take place?

Thornton: They never took place.

Roginsky: And did you give the money which Sukhoruchkin says you gave?

Thornton: No.

Roginsky: I have no further questions for Thornton and no

questions for Sukhoruchkin.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Schwartz: Accused Sukhoruchkin. I want to ask you the following: before you went to work in the Moscow State Power Station and Mosenergo, had you carried on a great deal of trade union work? Let us examine the beginning of your work in Mosenergo. Was it in 1925? What was your position?

Sukhoruchkin: Engineer in the boiler house.

Schwartz: Was this work carried on honestly and conscientiously or not?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, up to that time I worked honestly.

Schwartz: Tell us, about what year did you first meet Thornton?

Sukhoruchkin: I met him in 1926, but I was not acquainted with him.

Schwartz: And when did you become acquainted?

Sukhoruchkin: We became more closely acquainted in 1927, about the middle of the year.

Schwartz: In the middle of 1927 you began to get more closely acquainted. Is it correct to say that before the middle of 1927 you worked honestly and conscientiously?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, that was the case.

Schwartz: How did you get acquainted with Thornton? Under what circumstances, and who introduced you?

Sukhoruchkin: It was in connection with some business. In 1927 two three-phase transformers of Metro-Vickers Company were installed at the central sub-station of the First Moscow Station. The installation of these transformers was in charge of Thornton as the installation engineer. I took part in installing these transformers, as engineer in the current distributing department under whose direction this central sub-station was operated.

Schwartz: Tell us, please, had you any other relations with Thornton in 1927 except business relations?

Sukhoruchkin: I had none, unless you consider that I had frequent conversations with him and informed him of various technical matters concerning our station.

Schwartz: Did you do this on your own initiative or at someone's request?

Sukhoruchkin: I replied to the questions which Thornton usually asked in his conversations.

Schwartz: Were these questions and answers of a non-secret character or, on the contrary, did you give him secret information?

Sukhoruchkin: I think it was not quite harmless.

Schwartz: Not quite harmless? Once you began to give such information, will you be so good as to tell us why and on what grounds you decided to give such information?

Sukhoruchkin: I decided to give this information because at that time I already knew Thornton well enough; we knew each other's political views rather well.

Schwartz: Did you continue to meet Thornton in 1928?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Schwartz: And in 1929?

Sukhoruchkin: These meetings took place almost every year, beginning from 1927; but in 1927 he was working as installation engineer, and in the other years he visited our station fairly often and especially often up to about 1930. Up to 1930 they found it quite easy to get into our station because they had a pass to admit them.

Schwartz: Were there cases when Thornton rendered you some services which relieved you of some difficulties or misunderstandings at work? Say the case of the grindstone for grinding down the commutator of the generator.

Sukhoruchkin: There was such a case. It was a case when we had only one grindstone for the commutator of the generator supplied by this firm. We lost this stone, owing to which we could not order similar stones in the Soviet Union on the same pattern.

Schwartz: In short, Thornton got you a grindstone?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Schwartz: The second case with the welding apparatus. Did Thornton get it?

Sukhoruchkin: He did.

Schwartz: Why did he try to render these services? What was the reason? And incidentally, do you remember in what year these two cases took place?

Sukhoruchkin: As far as I remember, the case of the grindstone

was in 1931. I don't remember exactly. But the case of the welding apparatus was in 1932.

Schwartz: That is to say, at the time when you were on more or less friendly and close terms.

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Schwartz: Did you work for a long time in a trade union organization?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Schwartz: Will you explain how it came about that you became involved in such criminal activity?

Sukhoruchkin: Although I worked in a trade union organization, in reality, my sentiments were anti-Soviet.

Schwartz: Why?

Sukhoruchkin: There were reasons for this. First, when I came to the station I found myself surrounded by engineers who were later either expelled from the station or were arrested in the case of the "Industrial Party" or were simply discharged. On the other hand, this took place at the time of the N.E.P., when, so to say, it seemed that the Soviet Government was making a definite backward move. All this urged me on. Besides that, my dissatisfaction with material conditions had some effect, because the prices in the stores at that time did not correspond to the salary we received.

Schwartz: Tell us – had you any desire to return to your previous work in the trade union, to honest work? Did you have any hesitations in this respect? If so, when, and how did they manifest themselves?

Sukhoruchkin: There were such hesitations, and these hesitations and regrets in my work, in my activities, probably became more pronounced at the time when it was clear that the program of the first Five-Year Plan was being carried out and that everything which had been decided on was being carried into practice. This showed that I had judged the Soviet Power very incorrectly.

Schwartz: Can we say that this criminal work was explained by your disbelief in the Soviet Power, and your hesitations, your turn towards an honest life was caused by the fact that you became convinced by obvious facts of the strengthening of the Soviet Power such as the fulfilment of the first Five-Year Plan and the entrance

into the second Five-Year Plan?

Sukhoruchkin: That was so.

Schwartz: I have no more questions.

Braude: Sukhoruchkin, be so good as to explain. I did not quite understand. When you spoke of the causes of your anti-Soviet sentiments, you spoke of the N.E.P., of a turn to the Right. Why should a turn to the Right cause anti-Soviet feeling in you? I should think it would be just the opposite.

Sukhoruchkin: I don't quite understand the question.

Braude: You had anti-Soviet sentiments. These sentiments were not compatible with the N.E.P., but as we have seen, they were compatible with the carrying out of acts of diversion. I ask you, did your convictions agree with the commission of wrecking, of acts of diversion?

Sukhoruchkin: My convictions? Yes, they agreed with it.

Braude: Then why was Thornton necessary? He did not help you technically. Why was Thornton necessary when all this fitted in with your own sentiments?

Sukhoruchkin: I think that in this case, if I had not met with Thornton, probably I should not have taken the path which has brought me to the dock.

Braude: You are contradicting yourself.

Sukhoruchkin: This prompted me on.

Braude: From your point of view, which played the greater role – the meeting with Thornton, or, as you say, the money which Thornton gave you?

Sukhoruchkin: Private conversations with Thornton on general political questions influenced me most of all.

Braude: Did you try to line up with him, with his attitude to the N.E.P.?

Sukhoruchkin: (No reply.)

Schwartz: May I put a question to Thornton?

The President: Certainly.

Schwartz: Citizen Thornton, you have heard the testimony of Sukhoruchkin on the two cases when you gave him assistance; at work. The first was when you obtained for him and for his: institution two grindstones for grinding down the commutators of

the machines.

Thornton: Yes, there was such a case.

Schwartz: The second case was when you obtained a welding apparatus, wasn't it?

Thornton: Yes.

Schwartz: Who ordered these grindstones and welding apparatus?

Thornton: He ordered them. It was done officially, backed up by an official record.

Schwartz: These two cases actually happened?

Thornton: Yes.

Schwartz: I have no further questions.

Sukhoruchkin (To the President): May I ask Thornton a question?

The President: You may.

Sukhoruchkin: Citizen Thornton, at whose request and at whose order were these grindstones and then the welding apparatus sent to the First Moscow Power Station?

Thornton: Apparently at your order. You said that you had no grindstones. We decided to get you the stones. We sent them not only lo you but to Krassny Oktyabr. It was a slight act of courtesy. It is better for us, if you have the right tools.

Sukhoruchkin: At whose request was the welding apparatus sent?

Thornton: I think Sukhoruchkin himself asked for it.

Vyshinsky: I have a question for Thornton. Accused Thornton, did I understand you rightly to say that you sent these grindstones and welding apparatus not only to the First Moscow Power Station but also to a series of other enterprises?

Thornton: That is true about the grindstones, but only one welding apparatus was sent.

Vyshinsky: Were grindstones sent to a number of other enterprises?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: What for? Why? Did you do it in the interests of your firm or at someone's orders?

Thornton: Not at anyone's order. It is better to send a grind-

stone to some institution so that they can grind down their commutator than for them to spoil it and say that the commutator was no good.

Vyshinsky: Was the commutator yours?

Thornton: The commutator belonged to the customer.

Vyshinsky: But was it part of the equipment supplied by your firm?

Thornton: Yes, of course.

Vyshinsky: Did you do this in the interests of your firm? Were you interested to see that your equipment was worked on with good grindstones, so that the shortcomings of treatment would not seem to be shortcomings in the equipment? Do I understand you correctly?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: It was your interests which made you do it?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you send the welding apparatus as an advertisement, because it was in the interests of the firm to make the apparatus widely known?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: So you were acting in the commercial interests of your firm?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have no further questions for Thornton.

A question to Sukhoruchkin. Thornton was acting in the commercial interests of his firm in this case, in other cases he acted in the interests of other institutions. And you, Sukhoruchkin, in whose interests did you act in your wrecking work? You ought to answer this question plainly and clearly. You are a citizen of the Soviet country. In whose interests did you act, or, if you prefer, against whose interests? You are a Soviet citizen in State service. In whose interests did you act?

Sukhoruchkin: I acted against the interests of the Soviet Government.

Vyshinsky: The Government or the working people as a whole?

Sukhoruchkin: The working people as a whole.

Vyshinsky: And the Government?

Sukhoruchkin: Of the Soviet Union.

Vyshinsky: And whose interests did you uphold? In whose interests were you acting in such a way?

Sukhoruchkin: I was acting in the interests of the enemies of the Soviet Union.

Vyshinsky: You understand what responsibility you assumed by so doing?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes, I know.

Vyshinsky: So you consciously entered upon such actions, well understanding the consequences?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have no further questions.

The President: The Court will adjourn until 10 a.m.

[Signed] V.V. ULRICH
President of the Special Session of the
Supreme Court of the U.S.S.R.
A. F. KOSTYUSHKO Secretary

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Be seated, please.

Monkhouse: May I make a statement about Sukhoruchkin's testimony?

The President: You may.

Monkhouse: I want to speak in English so as to be more exact.

The President: You may.

Monkhouse: After hearing the testimony of Sukhoruchkin and other Soviet citizens during yesterday and the day before...

The President: Do you want to make some explanation concerning Sukhoruchkin's testimony, or do you want to make a statement? Is it an explanation or a statement?

Monkhouse: An explanation.

The President: Concerning yourself?

Monkhouse: Concerning myself.

The President: Then you may continue so far as Sukhoruchkin's testimony is concerned. But what has the testimony of other Soviet citizens to do with it?

Monkhouse: Well, after the showing which Sukhoruchkin made last night, it is perfectly clear to me that this case is a frame-up against the Metro-Vickers, based on the evidence of terrorized prisoners.

The President: Accused Monkhouse, did Sukhoruchkin refer to you in his testimony or not?

Monkhouse: Yes, he referred to me.

The President: Then speak on that point, and the rest will speak for themselves. You are not a counsel for defence and every one of the accused has his own counsel, who will defend him.

Monkhouse: As I understand the law, I have the right to make a statement.

The President: It cannot be made now, but at the end of the Court's examination – in the final speeches every one of the accused will have the right to make the declarations he desires. This morning Krasheninnikov is to be examined, then Zorin, but not Monkhouse. When your turn comes, you will be able to make

statements concerning the charges against you.

Monkhouse: I wish to continue, Sir, and to say that the evidence given by these persons, and I know from my own experience, when I was arrested and subjected to an eighteen hour examination...

The President: We shall examine you this evening or tomorrow morning. In so far as you are trying to make a statement on behalf of all the accused, I cannot allow you to speak. Therefore I call upon the accused Krasheninnikov, whom we shall now examine, and this evening, or tomorrow morning, you will have an opportunity to state what you find necessary concerning previous testimony.

Accused Krasheninnikov, will you please come here.

Comrade Vyshinsky, have you any questions to Krasheninnikov?

Vyshinsky: What position have you occupied, and where exactly?

Krasheninnikov: Recently?

Vyshinsky: Yes.

Krasheninnikov: Recently, from March 1, 1932, I was chief of the repair and installation department of the First Moscow State Power Station.

Vyshinsky: From what date?

Krasheninnikov: From March 1, 1932.

Vyshinsky: Until...?

Krasheninnikov: Until the day of my arrest;

Vyshinsky: What were your duties in connection with this position?

Krasheninnikov: In the position I occupied it was my duty to carry out repairs and installations in the power station, in the whole station.

Vyshinsky: Repairs and installations of the whole power station?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And further?

Krasheninnikov: These were my major duties, as chief of the repair and installation department.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, the responsibility for installing turbogenerators Nos. 26 and 27, of which mention was made yesterday, lay upon you?

Krasheninnikov: I was responsible for the installation of turbines Nos. 26 and 27. At that time I was an engineer at the power station and carried out various commissions in the power station. In particular, since late in 1927 I was charged with the installation of old turbines and new turbines Nos. 26 and 27.

Vyshinsky: When were you entrusted with this work?

Krasheninnikov: Towards the end of 1927 and the beginning of 1928.

Vyshinsky: You were not yet chief of the repair and installation department then, were you?

Krasheninnikov: No, I was merely an engineer.

Vyshinsky: But in 1929?

Krasheninnikov: Some time in the middle of 1929 I was appointed foreman of the generator room of the power station.

Vyshinsky: At that time what were your duties in connection with the post you held?

Krasheninnikov: I was in charge of the repair of mechanical equipment and the operation of the same equipment.

Vyshinsky: And in 1930?

Krasheninnikov: At the end of 1930 I was appointed chief of the generator room of the power station.

Vyshinsky: And what were your duties as chief of the generator room?

Krasheninnikov: It was part of my duty as chief of the generator room to see to the operation and the repairs in the generator room and to control the staff working in the installation department.

Vyshinsky: Who was Ryazanov? What position did he occupy?

Krasheninnikov: Assistant director in charge of the technical section.

Vyshinsky: What was your official relation to him at that time?

Krasheninnikov: I was his subordinate.

Vyshinsky: Does that mean you worked under his immediate direction?

Krasheninnikov: Almost entirely under his immediate direction.

Vyshinsky: Who was your immediate superior?

Krasheninnikov: There was also the chief of the power station to whom I was formally subordinate, but I also carried out the or-

ders of the assistant director.

Vyshinsky: Does that mean you were doubly subordinate: to the assistant director of the power station and to the director himself?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: So that in this sense you were immediately subordinate to them?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: When did Ryazanov leave the First Moscow State Electric Power Station?

Krasheninnikov: I do not remember exactly, but I think it was in the middle or at the beginning of 1931.

Vyshinsky: Under what circumstances?

Krasheninnikov: He was arrested in connection with the "Industrial Party" case.

Vyshinsky: Arrested in connection with the "Industrial Party" case. Did his arrest and prosecution come as a surprise to you, or did you perhaps expect it?

Krasheninnikov: It was unexpected.

Vyshinsky: So you were not aware of his participation in the counter-revolutionary organization of the "Industrial Party"?

Krasheninnikov: No, I was not.

Vyshinsky: And when did you become aware of the fact that there were persons at the First Moscow State Power Station who were carrying on counter-revolutionary wrecking work?

Krasheninnikov: I was brought into this work myself at the end of 1928 or beginning of 1929.

Vyshinsky: Was Ryazanov at the power station at that time?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Hence, your counter-revolutionary wrecking activities at the First Moscow Power Station began at the time when Ryazanov was still active in the power station. Is that so?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: But you were not aware that he was one of the organizers of the counter-revolutionary group?

Krasheninnikov: No, I was not aware of it.

Vyshinsky: But at the end of 1928 and beginning of 1929 were you already a member of the group, or were you acting on your own?

Krasheninnikov: I was acting on my own.

Vyshinsky: And who was it that brought you into this work, and under what conditions? Under what circumstances did you take this criminal path?

Krasheninnikov: It was like this. I was working on the installation of turbines Nos. 26 and 27. I was in charge of this work. At the same time Jolley and two other engineers from Metro-Vickers, MacDonald and Jule, were engaged on the work. MacDonald and Jule did not speak Russian, but Jolley spoke Russian fairly well, even very well.

Vyshinsky: MacDonald – is he the one who is now being tried?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: That is to say, during this period, 1928 and 1929, you were already acquainted with MacDonald?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And were you acquainted with Jolley?

Krasheninnikov: Yes. Ryazanov introduced me to Jolley, when he came to the power station, introduced him to me as the firm's engineer who was to carry out the installation of turbines at the power station.

Vyshinsky: I do not understand. What have Jolley and Ryazanov to do with it?

Krasheninnikov: Jolley was introduced to me by Ryazanov who, in his official capacity, called me into his office when Jolley arrived at the power station to carry out the installation work. At first, during the installation work, until the middle of the year, my relations with Jolley were very bad and strained, because Jolley thought that he alone was carrying out the installation work and that he was not obliged to give any consideration to the people at the power station. On these grounds hundreds of misunderstandings cropped up with him. Owing to Jolley's attitude towards me as the one supervising the installations, I on several occasions raised the question of the abnormal relations between us.

Vyshinsky: With whom did you raise the question?

Krasheninnikov: With Ryazanov.

Vyshinsky: And what did Ryazanov say?

Krasheninnikov: He advised me not to start a quarrel with Jol-

ley, his motive being that it might upset the work of installation, for if we raised this question seriously before the firm, it would mean that other engineers of the firm would have to come from England, and that might hold up the installation for some time.

Vyshinsky: How did you interpret this conversation with Ryazanov?

Krasheninnikov: I interpreted it as it should be interpreted, namely, that the installation work itself should not be delayed; I thought that it would really be better for me to hold myself in check, to see to the installation work and thus make it possible to continue it and finish it in the stipulated time.

Vyshinsky: I do not understand you. I asked you the question: under what circumstances did you, Krasheninnikov, begin your wrecking work at the end of 1928 and beginning of 1929? But you have not answered this question.

Krasheninnikov: After that conversation with Ryazanov, 1 began to hold myself in check and allowed Jolley to direct the installation work.

Vyshinsky: What do you mean when you say, you began to hold yourself in check?

Krasheninnikov: I stopped making a fuss about hitches.

Vyshinsky: Did these hitches hinder the installation? Did you stop making a fuss about these hitches in order to avoid them?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, in order to avoid them.

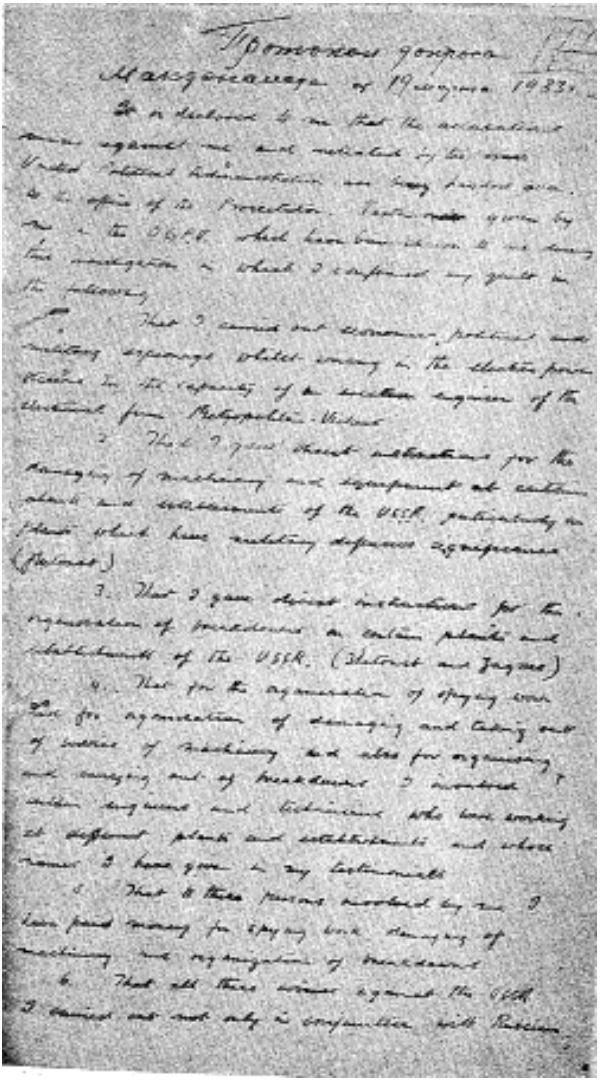
Vyshinsky: Did Ryazanov say it was not worth while making a fuss?

Krasheninnikov: He said it was not worth while making a fuss about trifles.

Vyshinsky: So Ryazanov told you it was not worth while making a fuss about trifles, and you decided not to pay any attention to them, to hurry on the work of installation. What is there wrecking in that?

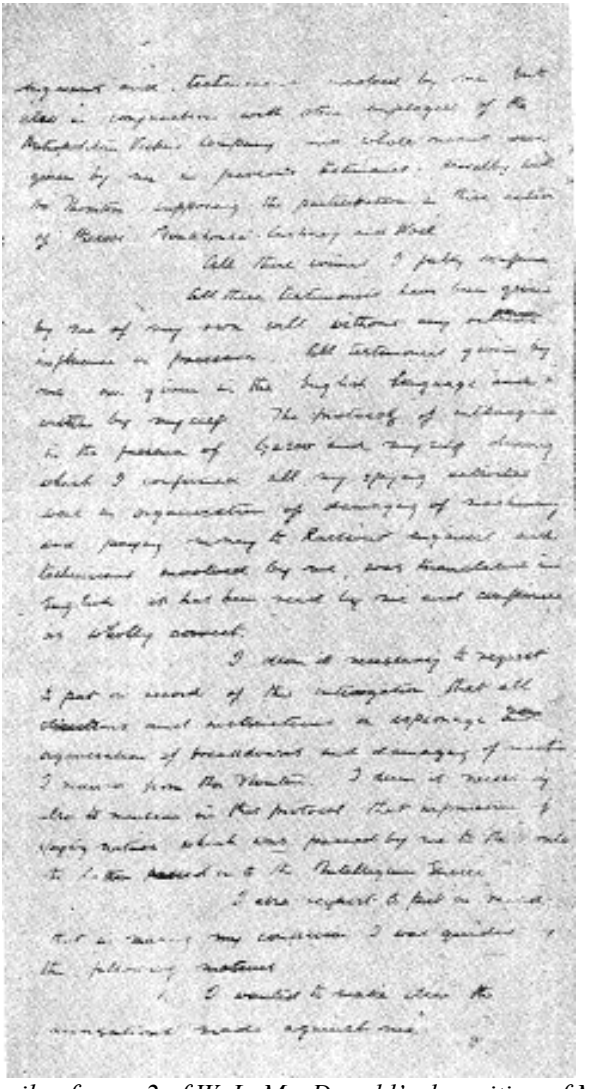
Krasheninnikov: The manner in which the installation work was done.

Vyshinsky: The quality of the work?

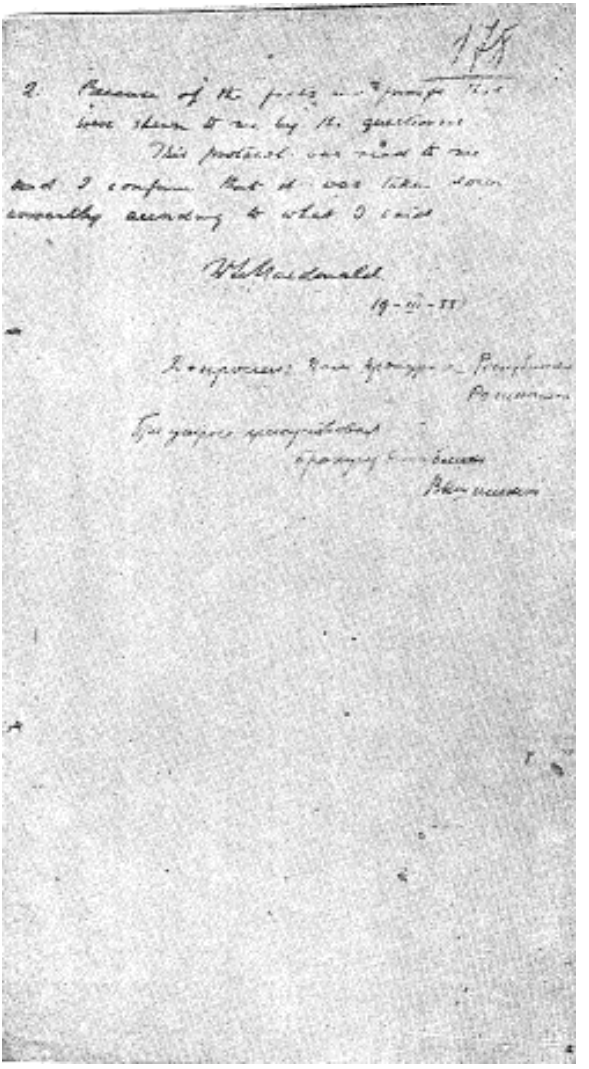


Facsimile of a deposition written arid signed by W. *L. MacDonald on March 19, 1933, unreservedly admitting that he committed acts of espionage, wrecking and bribery.*

(Continued on other side)



Facsimile of page 2 of W. L. MacDonald's deposition of March 19, 1933, wherein he inter alia confirms, that all his depositions have been made by him of his "own will without any outside influence or pressure."



Facsimile of W. L. MacDonald's signature to his deposition of March 19, 1933, wherein he, inter alia, put on *record that "all directions and instructions on espionage, organization of breakdowns*

and damaging of machines" emanated from L. C. Thornton.

Krasheninnikov: Yes, the quality of the work. I ceased to insist upon what I thought should have been done, and as Jolley was in charge of the work, I from that time on began to restrain myself and began to pay heed to him more, because if the question were raised of sending another engineer in Jolley's place, the installation work might have been delayed.

Vyshinsky: However, you did not draw from this the necessary conclusion that the installation work should be hindered, that it should be held up?

Krasheninnikov: I did not draw this conclusion from the conversations with Ryazanov.

Vyshinsky: I asked you something else. You said that at the end of 1928 you embarked on criminal, wrecking activity and that you carried it out alone, without being a member of a counter-revolutionary group. Did I understand you rightly?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Under what circumstances, what caused you to take the road of individual wrecking activities?

Krasheninnikov: Ryazanov's answer played, to some degree, a definite role in determining my attitude towards this installation work.

Vyshinsky: What role?

Krasheninnikov: I gave Jolley the opportunity of doing everything he thought fit.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, your conversation with Ryazanov had only one meaning – don't poke your nose too much into things that don't concern you. Nothing more?

Krasheninnikov: Nothing more.

Vyshinsky: What circumstances induced you to begin to be more active, to change from passively tolerating shortcomings to active methods of participation in this work?

Krasheninnikov: I began to conceal defects in the installation work. I began to conceal defects in the equipment.

Vyshinsky: And further?

Krasheninnikov: As a matter of fact it all began from that moment.

Vyshinsky: And how did it end?

Krasheninnikov: It ended in my finding myself in the dock.

Vyshinsky: You found yourself in the dock. This happened in spite of your activities, as a result of the activities of some other institutions. I ask you, what was the direct result?

Krasheninnikov: It brought about several breakdowns in the power station.

Vyshinsky: What brought about several breakdowns? And what breakdowns?

Krasheninnikov: First of all, I learned from Jolley that the blades were defective.

Vyshinsky: We have already spoken about that. Now we are discussing what exactly your active wrecking actions were, if there were any; or did you limit yourself to this role?

Krasheninnikov: I limited myself to concealing defects in the equipment supplied by Metro-Vickers.

Vyshinsky: At that time you were acting on your own responsibility, quite alone, or with other persons?

Krasheninnikov: I did it on Jolley's instructions.

Vyshinsky: Personal and direct instructions?

Krasheninnikov: Personal and direct.

Vyshinsky: And besides Jolley, was there anyone else who prompted you to do this?

Krasheninnikov: Jolley left for England in the middle of 1929.

Vyshinsky: We know that. From among the Soviet engineers or mechanics, or citizens in general?

Krasheninnikov: I knew Oleinik.

Vyshinsky: What did you know about him?

Krasheninnikov: I had known him since 1929.

Vyshinsky: What did you know about him?

Krasheninnikov: He was Thornton's agent.

Vyshinsky: Let us leave Thornton aside for the moment. In connection with what activities did you know Oleinik?

Krasheninnikov: He concealed defects in the equipment supplied by Metro-Vickers and collected economic information about the work of the power station.

Vyshinsky: In your opinion was Oleinik a loyal Soviet citizen,

or a counter-revolutionary?

Krasheninnikov: No, he was not a loyal Soviet citizen.

Vyshinsky: Then was he a counter-revolutionary, a wrecker, or just hostile to the Soviet Government?

Krasheninnikov: He was a wrecker.

Vyshinsky: What grounds have you for asserting that Oleinik was a wrecker?

Krasheninnikov: On his arrival at the power station the second time, in 1930, to install turbine No. 28, he had talks with me.

Vyshinsky: On what subject?

Krasheninnikov: He first of all brought me an envelope from Thornton.

Vyshinsky: What envelope?

Krasheninnikov: An envelope with money.

Vyshinsky: With what money?

Krasheninnikov: There were 500 rubles.

Vyshinsky: What for?

Krasheninnikov: For concealing the defects in the equipment which I had noticed and seen.

Vyshinsky: There. That is more interesting. Did you mention the sum of 500 rubles at the preliminary examination?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, 500 rubles.

Vyshinsky: May I ask Oleinik a question?

The President: You may.

Vyshinsky: Accused Oleinik, you heard this part of Krasheninnikov's evidence?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Which part of it do you corroborate?

Oleinik: It is true that I handed him an envelope.

Vyshinsky: With money?

Oleinik: The envelope was sealed. Engineer Thornton warned me that there was money in it but I did not know how much money there was.

Vyshinsky: You did not count it? Krasheninnikov however counted it. Did you receive money from Thornton?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: With what orders?

Oleinik: To pass it on to Krasheninnikov.

Vyshinsky: What for?

Oleinik: What for – that was understood. He did not tell me, but it was understood. I knew already in 1928 that Krasheninnikov was supporting the interests of the firm.

Vyshinsky: Was it as a bribe?

Oleinik: It cannot be understood in any other way.

Vyshinsky: That is so. What do you mean by the expression: supporting the interests of the firm?

Oleinik: That is to say, concealing the defects in the equipment during installation.

Vyshinsky: What else?

Oleinik: Furnishing information, if necessary.

Vyshinsky: Of a certain nature?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And so on?

Oleinik: Yes. All that was of interest to the firm.

Vyshinsky: And why did you think it was being done in the interests of the firm? Perhaps it was all being done in the interests of Thornton?

Oleinik: I cannot say definitely. I dealt with Thornton. But that was how I understood it. The equipment was not Thornton's.

Vyshinsky: You understood that Thornton was not working in his own personal interests?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: But perhaps he was working in the interests of some other institution?

Oleinik: I did not know that at the time.

Vyshinsky: Did you learn it later?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Hence it can be said that Thornton acted in two capacities: as the firm's engineer and also as an individual?

Oleinik: I learned this later.

Vyshinsky: So he could be acting in the interests of the firm and in the interests of another institution. Is that correct?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Accused Krasheninnikov. Having received this

money, were you not surprised to have such a present, as Monkhouse called it here, dropped on you? Not a bribe, but a present?

Krasheninnikov: No, I was not surprised.

Vyshinsky: Why?

Krasheninnikov: Before receiving this money I had spoken to Jolley and Jolley had assured me that he would know how to recompense me for concealing the defects in the machinery.

Vyshinsky: By this time were you and Thornton already acquainted?

Krasheninnikov: I do not remember exactly when I became acquainted with Thornton, but it must have been in the middle or the end of 1928.

Vyshinsky: I ask you whether you were already acquainted with Thornton?

Krasheninnikov: I already knew Thornton.

Vyshinsky: Who introduced you to Thornton?

Krasheninnikov: I think it was Ryazanov again.

Vyshinsky: Ryazanov again. So Ryazanov was a sort or organizing centre: introduced people to each other, gave instructions. As a result of this acquaintanceship you received money. As a result of this acquaintanceship you hid the defects, that is, you criminally violated your duty as a Soviet citizen. Is it correctly stated?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And what was Oleinik's role in this?

Krasheninnikov: Oleinik's role was to form the link with Metro-Vickers.

Vyshinsky: In his work? How can this work be described? Legal, within the framework of your official duties, or illegal work carried on during the fulfilment of your official duties?

Krasheninnikov: Illegal.

Vyshinsky: Illegal, in violation of your official duties?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have a question to the accused Thornton. Accused Thornton, have heard the testimony? You, of course, deny it, don't you?

Thornton: Of course I deny it.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions to put to Krasheninnikov for the time being.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Schwartz: You testified here that you were acquainted with Jolley. When did you become acquainted?

Krasheninnikov: In the beginning of 1928.

Schwartz: Tell me, in what capacity did he come to you at the Moscow State Power Station?

Krasheninnikov: As an installation engineer of Metro-Vickers.

Schwartz: Was he there often or did he only come from time to time?

Krasheninnikov: He was there during the whole of 1928 and half of 1929.

Schwartz: I understand, but did he come every day or once a week, or once a month, or merely from time to time?

Krasheninnikov: He used to come every day.

Schwartz: So he was with you every day. You stated to the Court that at first in your attitude towards him you were a little inclined to find fault; that you demanded detailed checking of his installation work and that you even had disputes on this account?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Schwartz: Were there any cases when the disputes were carried to Ryazanov in the presence of you and Jolley?

Krasheninnikov: I saw him alone, or perhaps Ryazanov was speaking to Monkhouse and Thornton.

Schwartz: Referring to your complaints?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Schwartz: You stated to the Court that Ryazanov was indifferent to your complaints and urged you to be less exacting about the defects in Jolley's work?

Krasheninnikov: As a matter of fact I stopped being so insistent.

Schwartz: What period of time does this refer to? What month and year?

Krasheninnikov: About the middle of 1928.

Schwartz: After you had changed your attitude towards Jolley, did he try to become more intimate with you, to chat more often on

subjects not only connected with the work, but on other subjects?

Krasheninnikov: Then our relations considerably improved.

Schwartz: From whom did you learn in detail about the defects of the equipment?

Krasheninnikov: First of all I knew myself, and secondly I knew from Jolley.

Schwartz: When he went to England, you say that Oleinik, a mechanic, came to you to work as a fitter. Did Oleinik bring you nothing from Jolley, did he never speak to you on behalf of Jolley?

Krasheninnikov: No he never spoke on behalf of Jolley.

Schwartz: When Oleinik handed over the envelope, did he say he was bringing it from Jolley or from Thornton?

Krasheninnikov: He said he was bringing it to me from Thornton.

Schwartz: An envelope from Thornton. You have just answered the Prosecution and testified concerning your participation in wrecking acts. What was the main thing about this wrecking? Can the main thing be considered to be the concealing of defects in the equipment and the installation?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Schwartz: Permit me to ask, when did you begin to work at the Moscow State Power Station?

Krasheninnikov: At the First Power Station, in 1926.

Schwartz: In what year did you graduate from the university?

Krasheninnikov: In 1925.

Schwartz: After graduating from the university where did you go to work?

Krasheninnikov: Before graduating from the University 1 went to work at the Moscow State Power Station.

Schwartz: So you worked and studied at the same time?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Schwartz: And on graduating did you remain at the Moscow State Power Station?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, I remained there.

Schwartz: So you parted with Jolley in the middle of 1929. In which year did you come into contact with Oleinik?

Krasheninnikov: I became acquainted with Oleinik in 1929.

Schwartz: At the end or in the middle?

Krasheninnikov: At the end. After that, he worked for almost a year with us, installing turbines.

Schwartz: In 1931?

Krasheninnikov: I did not see Oleinik in 1931 nor in 1932.

Schwartz: Tell me, please, did any change take place in your criminal attitude during that period or was there no such change? If a change did take place when was it and how did it express itself?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, there was a change at the end of 1932.

Schwartz: In what direction?

Krasheninnikov: In this direction, that I realized that the work I was doing was criminal work. I was ill at the time, lay sick, alone, and thought a great deal about it; and I considered that the work I was doing of concealing defects, and the breakdowns which were the result of these defects, was betraying the country; and so I considered that I ought to stop the whole business.

Schwartz: I have no other questions to ask.

The President (To the Defence): Have you any questions?

Kommodov: Tell me, please, did Oleinik, when he gave you the envelope from Thornton, tell you that there was money in?

Krasheninnikov: Yes. He said: "The envelope is from Thornton, and he is expecting you to continue your activities."

Kommodov: Did he say just that: "Here is an envelope for you from Thornton and he is expecting you to continue your activities"?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Kommodov: I have a question for Oleinik. When Thornton handed you the envelope, did he say anything?

Oleinik: Yes. He said that he expected Krasheninnikov to go on working as he had done before.

Kommodov: Did he mention the sum he was sending?

Oleinik: No.

Kaznacheyev: Tell me, Oleinik, when you handed the envelope to Krasheninnikov, did you converse with him for long?

Oleinik: No, it was in my office, where Krasheninnikov frequently came in connection with his work.

Kaznacheyev: Was it during one of his visits?

Oleinik: I really cannot say exactly whether it was in my office

or in his, because he often came to me, and I often went to him; but it is not so important. We were alone, because I could not hand it over in the presence of others. I told him on the spot, briefly.

Libson: Please, tell me, Krasheninnikov, did I rightly understand you to say that your wrecking activities continued for over two years?

Krasheninnikov: Longer.

Libson: Even longer? And during all that period you were, it seems, under the same influence of which you have been speaking. Were you in touch all the time?

Krasheninnikov: I was not m touch with these people all the time, but at any rate I met Thornton, I saw Thornton at meetings, etc.

Libson: You mentioned another English name.

Krasheninnikov: I have not seen Jolley since the end of 1929.

Libson: But during the whole of this period, for two and a half years, were you always in touch directly and immediately, or was it through somebody else?

Krasheninnikov: No.

Libson: You mean that there was a period when you carried on independent wrecking work, apart from these influences?

Krasheninnikov: There was such a period.

Libson: A second question interests me. According to your testimony you received only 500 rubles during all this time.

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Libson: And did you get any other privileges, or anything else?

Krasheninnikov: No, I received nothing but promises.

Libson: What kind of promises?

Krasheninnikov: In 1929, Jolley promised to bring me certain things from England on his return to the installation work at the power station.

Libson: He promised certain articles, and what else?

Krasheninnikov: Besides this he promised to arrange for me to get good practical work at Metropolitan-Vickers works if I could get an official business commission to go to England.

Libson: So there was talk about the possibility of your being sent on an official business commission and of your being given

work with the firm?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Libson: Anything else?

Krasheninnikov: And to arrange a comfortable living for me in England.

Libson: Who had this sort of conversation with you?

Krasheninnikov: Jolley.

Libson: So that wider prospects and opportunities were opened up before you, beyond the 500 rubles that you received?

Libson: This had an effect upon you?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Libson: I have no more questions.

Schwartz: I have a question. Accused Krasheninnikov, you stated to the Court that in 1931-32 you and Oleinik did not meet. But did you meet anyone else besides Oleinik?

Krasheninnikov: I met Thornton.

Schwartz: Did you have a talk with him?

Krasheninnikov: There was no direct conversation, but I met him at meetings.

Schwartz: At official meetings?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Schwartz: You stated to the Court that at the end of 1932 a definite change took place in yourself in the sense, as I understand it, of your desiring to take part in the building of socialism?

Krasheninnikov: Yes. I felt that all that I had been doing was harmful to the Soviet State, and I noticed how I was treated after my illness.

Schwartz: Treated by whom?

Krasheninnikov: By the Soviet Government.

Schwartz: What was this treatment?

Krasheninnikov: I was given a free place at a rest home.

Schwartz: You regarded this as care shown towards you as a Soviet engineer?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, that was how I regarded it.

Schwartz: This did still more to strengthen your attitude in the sense of refraining from doing any further wrecking?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Schwartz: And besides the 500 rubles, you got no other material benefits from Oleinik and Jolley for your wrecking activities?

Krasheninnikov: Quite correct.

Schwartz: I have no more questions.

Defence: No.

The President: Has the Defence any more questions?

Vyshinsky: I have a question. From the examination of the accused Krasheninnikov by Counsel for the Defence Schwartz, I draw the conclusion that he was paid and that he wrecked; once he got a free place at a rest home he stopped wrecking.

Krasheninnikov: That is not so.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps not quite so?

Krasheninnikov: Not quite so.

Vyshinsky: The second question: quite irrespective of whether they paid you much or little, you wrecked all the same?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: What were your motives?

Krasheninnikov: I have already said here – primarily for material motives.

Vyshinsky: That is to say, when they paid, you wrecked?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions.

Roginsky: I have a few questions for Oleinik. Tell me, accused Oleinik, when you were sent to work for the Moscow State Power Station, were you told that you would find a group of engineers there whom you could bring into the work of wrecking?

Oleinik: Not who could be brought into it, but who had already been brought into it.

Roginsky: That is to say, you were told that at the Moscow State Power Station there was a group of engineers engaged in wrecking activities?

Oleinik: That was said.

Roginsky: Who said it?

Oleinik: In 1929, when I first came to the Moscow Power Station – it was in the middle of 1929....

Roginsky: Who said it'

Oleinik: Engineer Monkhouse told me.

Roginsky: What did engineer Monkhouse tell you?

Oleinik: He told me that there were people there who were supporting the interests of the firm, and mentioned a few including Ryazanov, Sukhoruchkin, Krasheninnikov, Yazykov, etc.

Roginsky: So the accused Krasheninnikov was mentioned by Monkhouse as one of the engineers who constituted the wrecking group that was operating at the Moscow State Power Station.

Oleinik: I can say the following about Krasheninnikov: when I was with Monkhouse in Moscow at the end of 1928 – when turbine No. 27 was put into operation and Monkhouse took me with him, I needed a pass for the Moscow Power Station. He told me that Krasheninnikov was working there, and characterized him in two words, saying in English that he was a "good chap." Well, it was obvious for whom he was a "good chap."

Roginsky: And you interpreted it to mean that Krasheninnikov was one of your own crowd?

Oleinik: Of course.

Roginsky: Monkhouse's crowd?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: So you knew about Krasheninnikov in 1928?

Oleinik: Since the end of 1928.

Roginsky: You also worked for the Moscow State Power Station at the end of 1928?

Oleinik: Not for long.

Roginsky: Did you have occasion to encounter, to observe or to come directly in contact with the practical work of Krasheninnikov?

Oleinik: I had occasion to come in touch with it all the time.

Roginsky: Can you relate some concrete facts regarding the way Krasheninnikov reacted to the recommendation which was made to you by Monkhouse?

Oleinik: There were some defects in the turbines but he kept quiet about them.

Roginsky: Tell us more concretely. This is a too general answer.

Oleinik: It is hard to recall now. There were cases when the turbines were stopped, there was trouble with the valves.

Roginsky: You remembered that better on March 3, 1933. Perhaps we should remind you?

Oleinik: If you please.

Roginsky: Perhaps you will tell us of the case which occurred in connection with the installation of the safety valves?

Oleinik: This was later, not in 1929 but in 1930.

Roginsky: Yes. What happened then?

Oleinik: This conversation was held just in passing. It referred to the Metro-Vickers equipment.

Roginsky: Tell us first about your talk with Krasheninnikov, about the substance of the conversation.

Oleinik: The talk was of the following nature: there were no safety valves on the feed water piping of the condensers, and since the level of the water in the Moskva River changes considerably in the spring, it was quite possible that the pressure would rise. Apparently, in order to protect the condensers, it was necessary to have safety valves installed. I reminded Krasheninnikov of this. He replied that it was none of our business.

Roginsky (To Krasheninnikov): Accused Krasheninnikov, was this the case?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, but it is my opinion that no safety valves are needed there.

Roginsky: Was there a case where you replied: "This has not been provided for, better be quiet about that"?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, there was.

Roginsky: Another case: What happened in connection with the testing of turbines Nos. 26 and 27?

Oleinik: I examined turbine No. 27 before it was tested. It was necessary to make some changes. To be more exact, I was changing the packing and at the same time I was examining it. This was in 1929. I discovered that there were large clearances which caused a considerable leakage of steam. Then, in 1930, the testing of turbine No. 26 was to take place after 8,000 hours of work. Before testing in order to find out the condition of the turbine (and it was in the interests of the firm that-the machine should be in good condition), I examined turbine No. 26. I found that it was in a considerably better condition than turbine No. 27. Which turbine should be tested? We could have tested either this one or the other, or, more correctly, both. But I recommended that turbine No. 26 should be tested, be-

cause it was in better condition.

Roginsky: What was Krasheninnikov's part?

Oleinik: It was his immediate concern. But whether he decided the question independently or not, that I don't know. But he was immediately concerned with this matter, and, according to my opinion, it depended on him.

Roginsky: Accordingly, turbine No. 26 was in better condition than turbine No. 27 which had a number of definite defects, and, therefore, was it at the insistence of Krasheninnikov that the testing was made with turbine No. 26?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: And thereby the defects of No. 27 were covered up, which defects could have been revealed in the testing. Is that so?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Accused Krasheninnikov, did this take place?

Krasheninnikov: Partly, yes.

Roginsky: Partly, yes, and in what part didn't it take place?

Krasheninnikov: Partly, because this question was being decided not only by this fact but also by the circumstance that it would have been necessary to open turbine No. 27, and there was insufficient time for that.

Roginsky: Was it known to you that turbine No. 27 was in worse condition than turbine No. 26?

Krasheninnikov: It had worked more.

Roginsky: Was it known to you that if the tests were made with turbine No. 26 the results of the test could in no way be applied to turbine No. 27?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you declare that the turbines were identical?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Roginsky: And that, accordingly, the result of the testing of turbine No. 26 could be fully extended to apply to turbine No. 27.

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Roginsky: So we have two cases. Now, the third case. Accused Oleinik, how did the matter stand with the discovery of cracks in the babbit of bearing No. 1 of turbine No. 28?

Oleinik: This was in 1932, when I came to examine the turbine.

I already knew before that in other turbines there were cracks discovered in these bearings. When turbine No. 28 was opened, it was found that there were cracks in this case also. In this connection engineer Thornton was called, the question had already been raised by the operating department, that there was the danger that if a little piece of the babbit should fall out, it would cause the metal of the bearing to melt. Thornton came and brought with him another English installation engineer, I think it was Bell; I had met him once. They assured us that there was no danger. I, of course, also confirmed this.

Roginsky: What was Krasheninnikov's role?

Oleinik: Krasheninnikov permitted this.

Roginsky: Did any talk concerning this take place between him and Thornton?

Oleinik: I do not remember.

Roginsky: And didn't you testify that Thornton came to an agreement with Krasheninnikov that these cracks were not dangerous, and that Krasheninnikov did not raise the question any more?

Oleinik: That is so.

Roginsky: Accused Krasheninnikov, did this take place?

Krasheninnikov: This was in the engine room when there was a whole commission there. I was there also.

Roginsky: Did this circumstance take place about which Oleinik has just told the court?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, it took place.

Roginsky: Accordingly, we can come to the following conclusions, that as manager of the turbine room in 1929, you concealed the defects connected with the equipment of which Oleinik was speaking, that is, those connected with the installation of safety valves – is that so?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Roginsky: In 1930, you deliberately did not permit the testing of turbine No. 27 which, as you knew, had a number of defects and you covered up these defects by the testing of turbine No. 26. And in 1932, while already working on repairs, you again consciously permitted the concealment of defects which had been found in the bearings. Is that so?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, that is correct.

Roginsky: I have no more questions to the accused Krasheninnikov.

The President: Comrade Vyshinsky, have you any questions to put to Krasheninnikov?

Vyshinsky: I have one question. I want to ask the following: In your testimony today you emphasized several times that you had been drawn in by Jolley, or that Ryazanov introduced you to Thornton, and so forth. I am interested in the following question. You, engineer Krasheninnikov, a Soviet employee, did you realize the difference between the responsibility of a foreigner, who, if he belonged to hostile circles in foreign countries, had been acting against the Soviet Union, and your responsibility as a Soviet State employee who was acting against the interests of the proletarian State? Have you realized the difference in the degree of responsibility or not, and how do you understand this difference at present?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, I realized this. As I said, I became aware of it particularly when I was sick. Such activity as the one I had been carrying on should be considered as....

Vyshinsky: Treason?

Krasheninnikov: Treason.

Vyshinsky: Which, according to our laws, is punished – you know how treason is punished by our laws?

Krasheninnikov: Yes, I know.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Schwartz: Please tell us, during these years, did you have any talks with Thornton concerning these wrecking acts? With Thornton personally?

Krasheninnikov: No, not with Thornton personally.

The President: Are there any more questions?

Thornton: May I put a question?

The President: You may.

Thornton: The testing committee for testing the turbine was formed by the Moscow Power Station, was it not?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Thornton: What defects exactly were established?

Krasheninnikov: In the first place, as Oleinik said, the difference in the clearances was considerable, which unquestionably might have affected the steam consumption of that particular turbine.

Thornton: I am asking about the defects.

Krasheninnikov: There were defects in the governor valves. They caused the stoppage of the turbine.

Thornton: Did the management of the Moscow Power Station know about that?

Krasheninnikov: It knew, but it did not know the actual cause why these valves were sticking. The management of the Moscow Power Station was told that this was so and had to be so, that this is always so.

Thornton: So you did not conceal it?

Krasheninnikov: But I knew that these valves had not been properly heat-treated at the works; this was told to me both by Jolley and by Oleinik.

Thornton: Any other defects?

Krasheninnikov: This was the basic defect. Then there were others. During the testing I already knew that the blades of the turbine were not sufficiently safe.

Thornton: And when the blades flew off, did the management of the Moscow Power Station know about this?

Krasheninnikov: It did.

Vyshinsky: Why did they fly off?

Thornton: In my opinion, owing to defects of construction.

Vyshinsky: I also think so.

Thornton: About the bearings of which Oleinik spoke... Did the management know about all three turbines?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Thornton: You did not conceal that?

Krasheninnikov: I did not conceal it but I knew the attitude of the firm to every kind of defect. I concealed this attitude of the firm.

Thornton: You said that the management knew.

Krasheninnikov: The management knew that there was this defect. But it did not know the cause of it.

Thornton: Was there at any time a breakdown on account of

these bearings?

Krasheninnikov: No, there was not.

Thornton: When were these cracks discovered – -after how many thousand hours?

Krasheninnikov: During the first inspection.

Thornton: Say, after about 8,000 hours.

Krasheninnikov: Less.

Thornton: And did these machines work much longer than 8,000 hours?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Thornton: Were there no more breakdowns?

Krasheninnikov: No.

Thornton: How long did they work?

Krasheninnikov: About 13,000 to 14,000 hours.

Vyshinsky: Accused Krasheninnikov, you are asked by accused Thornton whether the management knew about the various defects, and so forth. You answered that it knew but did not know the causes, and I want to ask you along somewhat different lines. Was Ryazanov then in the management?

Krasheninnikov: He was.

Vyshinsky: Was he a wrecker?

Krasheninnikov: He was.

The President: Are there any more questions?

Monkhouse: I should like to ask whether Krasheninnikov knew the causes of these defects.

Krasheninnikov: I knew in part the causes of these defects and partly, I knew from Jolley that in general there were defects in the turbines. I myself knew of such defects: a defect in the piston rod of the governor valve, its thread, its packing rings, the rings on the pumps – I knew and saw all this myself.

Vyshinsky: And the clearances?

Krasheninnikov: And the clearances in the turbines.

Monkhouse: If he knew of these defects why didn't he tell? We were getting together in the committee and finding out these defects. We wanted to find out, but he told us nothing.

Krasheninnikov: I did not say anything because I was instructed not to.

The President: Instructed by whom?

Krasheninnikov: By the representatives of the firm, Oleinik and Jolley.

Monkhouse: I have a statement to make in connection with Oleinik's testimony. I want to make it clear. Oleinik said in his depositions that it was said that a man will come, a "good chap"* which means a "good fellow," but I did not say that he was a wrecker.

The President: But have you the word "wrecker" in English?

Monkhouse: There is the word *"wrecker,"* but *"good chap"* means a "good fellow."

Vyshinsky: From philology to technique. I am interested in whether there really were defects in your equipment?

Monkhouse: There were.

Vyshinsky: And you knew of these defects?

Monkhouse: I knew. I knew after the breakdowns. I did not know before the breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: And who was working there as your representative?

Monkhouse: Oleinik and Jolley.

Krasheninnikov: That means that you had to find out from Jolley and Oleinik about all defects?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Accordingly, the fact that Krasheninnikov did not tell you about this is not at all so very surprising; it was not his duty to tell you.

Monkhouse: It was his duty to tell when we convened the commission.

Vyshinsky: He should have – provided his attitude towards his duties was honest. But how – if it was criminal?

Monkhouse: I do not believe that his attitude was dishonest.

Vyshinsky: But Krasheninnikov believed in his criminal activity. Was there criminal activity?

Krasheninnikov: There was.

The President: Has the Prosecution any more questions?

Prosecution: No.

The President: Has the Defence?

---

* The English words were used. *Ed.*

Kommodov: I have a question for Oleinik. Whom of the engineers who worked at the .Moscow Power Station did Monkhouse mention personally as people who, according to your expression, have been upholding the interests of the firm?

Oleinik: I have told you already.

Kommodov: Of those who are sitting here?

Oleinik: Two. Krasheninnikov and Sukhoruchkin.

Kommodov: You said that the way you understood it, a "good chap" was one who upheld the interests of the firm. This expression was taken to mean a wrecker. It was taken to mean a desire to serve not the Soviet interests, but the interests of the firm. This kind of personal conclusion on your part justifies me in asking: what did Monkhouse tell you? What was Krasheninnikov supposed to do? What was Sukhoruchkin supposed to do? Or was it that he did not point out concretely, but just said in a general way that there was a group of engineers who uphold the interests of the firm?

Oleinik: It was at various times. About Krasheninnikov I was told separately. Now as to a "good chap." For one who knows English well there can be no doubt about it because when you say "good" it is clear that he is "good" not for my adversaries but that he is good for me. There can be no doubt of this. At least I had none.

Kommodov: We will not go into interpreting this word. I want to establish a fact, and, as to the conclusions, we will make them later. Were you told concretely what kind of wrecking work Krasheninnikov was to carry out? What Sukhoruchkin was to do? Or were there no such word's said; or was it simply pointed but that there is a group of engineers who uphold the interests of the firm?

Oleinik: In the event that there would be any need to get somebody's support, I was to approach them. This was the general rule at the installations, and it was not necessary to repeat that to me. It was not the first year I was working. I had worked for about ten years. I knew the rules and, therefore, it was not necessary to explain them to me.

Kommodov: So you were told that there was a group of engineers upholding the interests of the firm whom you could approach.

Vyshinsky: I have a question to ask. Accused Oleinik, were you

told that there was a group of engineers whom you would have to approach? In what case?

Oleinik: There could be all sorts of misunderstandings.

Vyshinsky: These misunderstandings are sometimes settled in the interests of the State power stations or of the power plant enterprises of Soviet industry and sometimes in the interests of the firm. Does it ever happen that these interests clash?

Oleinik: They almost always clash.

Vyshinsky: In those cases where these interests clash, what was this group of engineers whom you were to approach supposed to do?

Oleinik: They were to give support.

Vyshinsky: Against whose interests?

Oleinik: There are only two parties.

Vyshinsky: I want you to make it more clear.

Oleinik: Against the interests of the enterprise.

Vyshinsky: Were you given instructions along this line?

Oleinik: I do not remember whether it was formulated this way, but it was very clear to me.

Vyshinsky: The formulation is of no consequence. It is important that it was clear to you.

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions for Oleinik.

The President: Accused Zorin.

Roginsky: Tell us, accused Zorin, what post did you occupy?

Zorin: I was senior engineer of the thermo-dynamic group of the rationalization section at Mosenergo.

Roginsky: What were your duties?

Zorin: To carry out rationalization of the turbine operation in the stations of Mosenergo. Then to organize acceptance tests on deliveries from the firm, to present technical claims to the firm, to consult on questions of repair arid operation and to take part in examining the causes of breakdowns.

Roginsky: Were you in the wreckers' group which was active in the enterprises of Mosenergo?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: Since when? '

Zorin: Since November 1932.

Roginsky: Is it known to you who else belonged to this wreckers' group?

Zorin: It is.

Roginsky: Who?

Zorin: Krasheninnikov and Sukhoruchkin.

Roginsky: Who told you about it?

Zorin: Engineer Thornton.

Roginsky: When did Thornton tell you that?

Zorin: During our last meeting, in November 1932.

Roginsky: These two persons whom Thornton named to you, were they by the nature of their work frequently participating in those commissions which had to establish the defects of the equipment?

Zorin: Yes, they were.

Roginsky: What do you know about the testing of turbines Nos. 26 and 27?

Zorin: I must make a slight correction, namely, that these testings took place before my transfer to Mosenergo and I did not know anything about them. The tests were made in the beginning of 1931 and I started to work there at the end of 1931.

Roginsky: Was the composition of the commission known to you?

Zorin: I read the records but I do not remember exactly.

Roginsky (To Sukhoruchkin): Were you in the commission which participated in testing turbines Nos. 26 and 27?

Sukhoruchkin: No, I was not.

Roginsky: And who was?

Sukhoruchkin: I do not know, because I did not see the records of the testing of these turbines. At that time I worked in the electrotechnical department and I had nothing to do with the working of the turbines.

Roginsky (To Krasheninnikov): Who was on this commission?

Krasheninnikov: I was representing the station.

Roginsky: And Ryazanov?

Krasheninnikov: Ryazanov was not a member of the commission.

Roginsky: But he directed the work?

Krasheninnikov: There was a chairman of the commission – Vetchinkin.

Roginsky: And where is Vetchinkin?

Krasheninnikov: He was arrested in connection with the case of the Industrial Party.

Roginsky: And Ryazanov did not take part in the commission?

Krasheninnikov: He used to attend the sessions of the commission but he was not a member of the commission.

Roginsky: That means, the chairman of the commission was arrested in connection with the case of the Industrial Party, your chief, Ryazanov, who attended the sessions of the commission was also a wrecker, who was arrested in connection with the case of the Industrial Party and you are a member of a wreckers' group. There you have the composition of the commission.

Krasheninnikov: There were others.

Vyshinsky: Were all of them of the same kind?

Krasheninnikov: Almost all.

Roginsky: I have no more questions for Krasheninnikov. Now let us pass to Zorin. In November 1932, you had a talk with Thornton during which it was pointed out that there was a wreckers' group in the enterprises of Mosenergo. Is that so?

Zorin: Yes, that is so.

Roginsky: Please, tell us, under what circumstances did this talk take place?

Zorin: The talk was in the offices of the firm, in Kuznetsky Most, at the Electro-Import.

Roginsky: What preceded this talk? What was the immediate reason that prompted Thornton to have this kind of talk with yon?

Zorin: I became acquainted with Thornton at the end of 1931 at a meeting which took place at the offices of Mosenergo in connection with breakdowns which had occurred at the Orekhova Station. Up to November 1932 we met five times. At these meetings, we carried on conversations on political subjects, during which he touched upon political questions, mainly on the situation in the Soviet Union, the conditions of Russian specialists and other similar questions which revealed to him my own anti-Soviet sentiments.

From these conversations he gathered that I was a person whom it was easy to use and this is what happened at the end of November 1932.

Roginsky: Let us go deeper into both your meetings and those reasons which, as you maintain, gave Thornton the basis for entrusting you with certain tasks. Where did the first meeting take place?

Zorin: The first meeting took place in the offices of Mosenergo.

Roginsky: Was this meeting concerned with strictly business matters?

Zorin: Yes, with business matters.

Roginsky: In what capacity did you take part in this commission or at that conference when this meeting took place?

Zorin: I took part on behalf of the Moscow Power Station, representing its interests.

Roginsky: In dealing with whom?

Zorin: In dealing with Metro-Vickers.

Roginsky: What were you doing? Presenting some claims?

Zorin: There were definite claims presented to the effect that the turbines concerned should be repaired.

Roginsky: Accordingly, at this conference, there occurred a certain clash between you and the interests of the firm, which were defended by Thornton?

Zorin: Correct.

Roginsky: The second conversation?

Zorin: The second conversation took place some time in February 1932, in the offices of Electro-Import, again in connection with breakdowns on the Orekhovo turbines. Here also I had to appear as the defender of the interests of the Moscow Power Station.

Roginsky: And at this second meeting, at the official session, you again participated as one who was defending some definite interests of Mosenergo, against the firm? Is that so?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: During these two meetings did you confine yourself to talks only on business matters; were there any talks of a different order?

Zorin: During the first meeting, the talk was only on business matters. During the second meeting, Thornton put several questions

regarding the work of the turbines on the stations of Mosenergo and of the turbines of competing firms, as to how they behaved in the matter of regulation. I gave him this information readily, although I should not have given it, because, if not a secret, it was at any rate ethically incorrect to do so. Then I told him about several cases of breakdowns which had occurred, about the most typical cases which had occurred with their competitors' turbines. Then there were talks of an anti-Soviet nature about the conditions of Russian specialists.

Roginsky: Is it correct that in this conversation you yourself, on your own initiative, gave Thornton to understand that your sentiments were anti-Soviet?

Zorin: There was no intention to give him to understand that. But, of course, from what I said, he clearly understood that I had these sentiments.

Roginsky: The next meeting, the third?

Zorin: The third meeting occurred after a rather long interval, in August 1932, in connection with the tests that were to be made at the Orekhovo station. This meeting was at the offices of Mosenergo.

Roginsky: Was there any talk?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: What about?

Zorin: In the first place he was interested in the further plan of development of the Moscow Power Station from the point of view of the capacity and types of the future turbines. And then the conversation again assumed a clearly expressed anti-Soviet character, that is, the talk was to the effect that the Soviet Union was meeting with difficulties on various sections of its economic front. The conversation went on in this vein.

Roginsky: Is it true that after the second meeting you performed a certain number of services for Thornton by furnishing him with information which you should not have given him?

Zorin: It is true.

Roginsky: The fourth meeting?

Zorin: The fourth meeting took place in the offices of Electro-Import, again in connection with the Orekhovo turbines. This was in the firm's offices and it took place in connection with the arrival

from London of a designer, engineer Cox, and Thornton attended as interpreter. At the beginning, the talk was purely of a business nature, as to how the changes should be made, and then, after Cox left, I remained with Thornton. Here again the talk was along the lines which I mentioned in connection with the previous meetings.

Roginsky: Finally, the fifth meeting?

Zorin: The fifth, the last decisive meeting was in 1932 in the firm's office in the Electro-Import building. Thornton came there after a session which took place in the office of the control department of Electro-Import.

Roginsky: What task was given you by Thornton during this last, fifth, meeting?

Zorin: Since Thornton had clearly seen during the previous meetings that it was very easy to enlist me in his work, he immediately began with the statement that he intended to use me in the interests of the firm and of those organizations which had been formed at the various stations, both of Mosenergo and in the Soviet Union in general. Then he said, during this conversation, that he noticed that I was not showing up the defects in the equipment of Metro-Vickers as I should, accordingly, to a certain extent I was his ally. Then he said that the breakdowns which had occurred with the turbines of Metro-Vickers at the First Moscow Power Station and at other stations in the Union were not the result of purely accidental and operational causes, but were the result of organic defects which were deliberately allowed to pass during the construction of the turbines at the works. I was surprised at this and I asked how the firm ventured to take such steps. In this way the firm might lose its good name not only in the Soviet Union, but also all over the world, because what happens in the Soviet Union becomes known in other countries.

Roginsky: Let us leave the firm alone for the time being. What concrete proposals were made to you by Thornton?

Zorin: A concrete proposal of the following kind: That, besides continuing to conceal the defects of the firm, I should also cover up the action of the groups which he had organized, in case I should have occasion to participate in examining breakdowns which occurred with their or with other equipment, and to screen the actions

of these groups.

Roginsky: That is, to conceal the defects in the equipment and then, secondly, that you, as one who usually represents Mosenergo in presenting claims, should be less exacting?

Zorin: That is correct.

Roginsky: Thirdly, to assist in the activity of the wreckers' groups which had already been organized in the various power stations belonging to Mosenergo?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: And fourthly?

Zorin: Fourthly, to keep contact with the groups which he had organized.

Roginsky: So, fourthly, to be a link between him and the groups which had been organized in the power stations belonging to Mosenergo?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: Very well. Now let us pass to your concrete acts. What concrete acts have you performed in connection with concealing the defects in the equipment?

Zorin: When turbine No. 2 of the Orekhovo Station broke down in November 1931, owing to a hydraulic shock, I did not point out, during the analysis of this breakdown, that such breakdowns may occur also without any hydraulic shock, because, in my opinion, there was no conformity between the axial pressure which existed and the thrust bearing which was put on this turbine. Then, when I started to look up the material of the analysis of the breakdown which occurred with turbine No. 26, which took place before my arrival, I could conclude from the statements that the cause which was named there was not the real one, that is, was not the real cause of the breakdown and that it was necessary to look for another cause, namely blade resonance.

Roginsky: This is the second act. Now the third act?

Zorin: The third act was of this sort. When the firm proposed to do away with the resonance by attaching an additional wire binding, I did not point out that the installation of this binding was only a palliative and might not give those results which the firm apparently expected.

Roginsky: That means, you mention a whole series of concrete acts of concealing the defects in the equipment?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: What acts have you perpetrated in the way of concealing the direct acts of diversion carried out by the members of the wreckers' group?

Zorin: I knew from Thornton that he had organized the breakdown at the First Moscow Station, the one that took place in November, by filling up the blades with lime and boiler foam. This breakdown had been concealed.

Roginsky: Was that turbine No. 17?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: When did this take place?

Zorin: In November 1931.

Roginsky: What was the substance of this act?

Zorin: It was a wrecking act.

Roginsky: What did it lead to?

Zorin: It led to part of the machines being put out of action for a certain time.

Roginsky: What other wrecking acts are known to you? The one with turbine No. 1 at Orekhovo?

Zorin: Yes, but this breakdown had taken place before I knew that Thornton was doing that. I was informed afterwards that this breakdown had also been engineered at his instructions.

Roginsky: Was there another breakdown at that same Orekhovo Station with turbine No. 1 in May 1932, when the vacuum dropped?

Zorin: This was a small breakdown which was of no practical consequence.

Roginsky: How about the breakdown of turbine No. 11 at the Shatura station?

Zorin: I heard from Thornton that this breakdown was engineered by him. This breakdown put the turbine out of service for about 14 days. But this happened at the time when I did not know that such an organization was in existence.

Roginsky: How about turbine No. 28?

Zorin: I do not know of this breakdown.

Roginsky: How about the breaking of the downcomer of the wa-

ter circulation system?

Zorin: With the piping system. Yes, it was pointed out that the breakdown was engineered.

Roginsky: Concerning this act, was it also pointed out that it was a wrecking act?

Zorin: Yes, that these were not wrecking acts but were breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: As a result of the action of a definite wreckers' group?

Zorin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you carry into practice your function as link?

Zorin: No, there was no occasion for that because this conversation took place at the end of November; after that I was sent away on business, then I had my vacation and after the vacation I did not return to work because I was arrested.

Vyshinsky: And were there any acts of diversion planned which you personally were to organize and to carry out?

Zorin: There were no concrete acts of diversion but he proposed that after his return from abroad he would talk to me more in detail, but I think that I should not have been in a position to carry out any acts of diversion because I did not have any direct practical functions.

Vyshinsky: Of what acts of diversion was there talk?

Zorin: Those which were to be carried out by the .groups.

Vyshinsky: How so? Diversions were planned and there was no plan?

Zorin: He said that acts of diversion (this referred to the turbines) should occur in such a way as to hit the rotors of the turbines, because such breakdowns are the most serious for the turbines and they are most difficult to repair.

Vyshinsky: Thus, concealment of the defects in the equipment was done by you?

Zorin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Concealing concrete acts of diversion at various, power stations belonging to Mosenergo, was that carried out by you?

Zorin: Partly.

Vyshinsky: Was there also a certain program of action for the future which was to be concretely worked out at your next meeting after Thornton returned from abroad?

Zorin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Serving as link – you undertook fulfilment of this function, but you had not yet succeeded in realizing it in practice. Is this so?

Zorin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And, now tell us, did this wrecking activity of yours remain without remuneration?

Zorin: No. During our last meeting I received 1,000 rubles from him.

Vyshinsky: Where?

Zorin: Again in the firm's office.

Vyshinsky: Was that during your last meeting?

Zorin: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Was that all?

Zorin: That was all.

Vyshinsky: Or were there some plans?

Zorin: There was talk that we would continue this sort...

Vyshinsky: That if you would continue to do this kind of work then you would receive certain sums of money regularly and that in the meantime you were given 1,000 rubles?

Zorin: Correct.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions.

The President: Has Comrade Roginsky?

Roginsky: No.

The President: Has the Defence?

Schwartz: Make it clear, please. You just now gave a detailed explanation as to your participation in wrecking acts. Permit me to ask you – you replied to the Prosecutor that you were deprived of the opportunity to participate personally in acts of diversion. Why? Were you not directly engaged on the operations?

Zorin: I was not. I used to come to the station when there was some trouble and when it was necessary to remove the trouble. My work was in the nature of consultation and examination of trouble.

Schwartz: So you were outside of the actual operations?

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: Where did you work?

Zorin: I worked in Moselectro in the rationalization section of the thermal group. I was transferred to the board at the end of 1932.

Schwartz: So that is why you had no direct connection with the operating.

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: When did you start working at the Moscow Power Station?

Zorin: In 1932. And I was transferred to Mosenergo at the end of 1932. Before this I worked at the Second Moscow Station.

Schwartz: You worked there about nine years?

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: How was your work there carried on?

Zorin: Entirely honestly.

Schwartz: So you worked more than nine years honestly and since 1932 you started a different period of work?

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: How do you explain such a tremendous difference, that more than nine years you have conscientiously and honestly worked as a Soviet engineer and since 1932 you began to work thus?

Zorin: Why this inner change? Partly for general political reasons. Partly it was due to my personal reaction to some of the more difficult aspects of the life in the Soviet Union.

Schwartz: Did the meetings with Thornton contribute to that?

Zorin: They intensified these feelings.

Schwartz: You said that from the end of 1932 you used to meet Thornton?

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: That is to say, your wrecking work commenced in November 1932?

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: And ceased with your arrest?

Zorin: Yes, it was interrupted by the arrest.

Schwartz: Consequently, it lasted a little over a month.

Zorin: Yes.

Schwartz: Concerning the claims, you said that you had to do with technical claims. Did you have anything to do with financial claims?

Zorin: Nothing whatever. If I am being charged on that account, it is not in accordance with the facts.

Schwartz: You had to deal with technical claims? What does that mean?

Zorin: We presented claims to the firm to remove technical defects in the equipment.

Schwartz: What are we to understand by financial claims?

Zorin: If some breakdowns take place, the firm makes good these breakdowns by changing the parts, and these parts during a fixed time, in accordance with an agreement, are supplied free of charge and the work must be done free of charge at the firm's expense.

Schwartz: That is to say there is a guarantee agreement and the firms must within the limits of this agreement carry out everything at their expense. You had nothing to do with these financial claims?

Zorin: Nothing whatever.

Schwartz: Who was negotiating with the firm in regard to financial claims?

Zorin: We had a technical supply department which dealt with this business and sanction had to be given either by the manager or by his assistant.

Schwartz: You personally had nothing to do with these questions?

Zorin: Nothing whatever.

Schwartz: I've no more questions.

Braude: Please tell me how old you are?

Zorin: 49.

Braude: How many years have you worked?

Zorin: 23.

Braude: Were you also engaged in scientific work?

Zorin: Partly.

Braude: Have you the title of professor?

Zorin: No.

Braude: Have you the title of lecturer?

Zorin: Yes.

Braude: How is it that you, a man of middle age, with great experience, upon your second meeting with a foreigner to whom your only relation was, that you had to oppose him as the representative of a firm with which there were differences of a business nature, how is it that you immediately disclose your anti-Soviet sentiments? How is that to be explained?

Zorin: This happened at a time when I had personal troubles which I was inclined to attribute to the existence of a certain regime.

Braude: And you poured out your soul to the first foreigner you came across?

Zorin: Why first?

Braude: You met him and began to pour out your soul?

Zorin: He met me half way.

Braude: How long did your first meeting last – your private chat with him?

Zorin: About twenty minutes.

Braude: And the second?

Zorin: About twenty-five minutes.

Braude: And the third?

Zorin: About the same time.

Braude: The fourth?

Zorin: About forty minutes.

Braude: Consequently, after several separate conversations with Thornton, spread over a long period and lasting altogether two hours, you entered into an agreement of a wrecking and counter-revolutionary nature?

Zorin: He said that he had heard about me, but I didn't ask him from whom.

Braude: Why so? Had you done any wrecking work before?

Zorin: He might have known my sentiments.

Braude: Now be good enough to answer one more question. There is no doubt in my mind, and you yourself spoke about it, that you committed acts of wrecking, but what had that to do with Thornton? Did you have counter-revolutionary convictions?

Zorin: Yes.

Braude: Sharply defined, or of an ordinary grumbling nature?

Zorin: No, sharply defined.

Braude: Active?

Zorin: Active.

Braude: Explain to me why you, who had active counter-revolutionary convictions and turned every personal offence into an offence at the hands of the Soviet Government, were in need of Thornton to give effect to these convictions?

Zorin: I was not in need of him. But he happened to work in the same direction as myself.

Braude: Wouldn't you have joined the wrecking organization without Thornton?

Zorin: I didn't know it existed.

Braude: But if you had known?

Zorin: It is difficult to say what would happen in the case of an "if."

Braude: Well, then, money played a part?

Zorin: To a certain extent.

Braude: May I understand you in this way, that quite apart from Thornton, you would have committed acts of wrecking just the same because these acts and acts of diversion were in accord with your convictions?

Zorin: Well, I said so before.

Braude: I have no more questions.

Libson: Tell me, did you have occasion to go abroad?

Zorin: No.

Libson: And you did not go abroad under the Soviet Government?

Zorin: No.

Libson: Did you write any scientific work?

Zorin: No.

Libson: I've no more questions to ask.

The President: The Court is adjourned for twenty minutes. (Court adjourns at 12:30 p.m. until 12:50 p.m.)

*
* *

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated. Accused Cushny, come to the witness stand. The Court has no questions to ask you. Has the Prosecution any questions?

Vyshinsky: Yes. Accused Cushny, when did you arrive in the U.S.S.R.?

Cushny: In 1925.

Vyshinsky: To which town?

Cushny: Shterovka.

Vyshinsky: In connection with the work at the Shterovka Power Station?

Cushny: I was in charge of the installation of two turbines there.

Vyshinsky: For how long?

Cushny: Almost two years.

Vyshinsky: From 1925-to 1927?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: And then, from 1927?

Cushny: I also went to Baku to install some turbines.

Vyshinsky: And were you in Baku in 1928?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: How long did you stay in Baku?

Cushny: Three years.

Vyshinsky: Up to 1931?

Cushny: No. From 1927 to 1930.

Vyshinsky: And where were you in 1931?

Cushny: In Moscow.

Vyshinsky: At the Metro-Vickers office?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: In what capacity?

Cushny: Assistant chief installation engineer.

Vyshinsky: Who was your immediate superior?

Cushny: Mr. Thornton, the chief installation engineer.

Vyshinsky: Is Thornton chief installation engineer?

Cushny: Yes, here in Russia.

Vyshinsky: Did you keep in touch with Thornton while at Shterovka and Baku? Did you correspond with him? Did you make

any reports to him? Did you send him any communications?

Cushny: Certainly, otherwise how could I direct the installation work under his supervision?

Vyshinsky: May I put it in this way, that all the time, and not only while you were in Moscow, you acted as installation engineer under the direction of Thornton?

Cushny: No, not all the time. At first, Monkhouse was chief installation engineer.

Vyshinsky: At first under the direction of Monkhouse and then under the direction of Thornton. Did you supply both Monkhouse and Thornton with various information connected with your work?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Did you send information?

Cushny: Certainly.

Vyshinsky: But did this information concern only your duties in connection with installation, or was there perhaps some political information also?

Cushny: In a written form, there was usually only business information.

Vyshinsky: And what about the unwritten form, that is, verbally?

Cushny: When we met we certainly spoke about all sorts of things.

Vyshinsky: You conversed for instance about politics?

Cushny: Probably we spoke about politics too, about things that are common knowledge.

Vyshinsky: But you spoke about politics?

Cushny: Possibly.

Vyshinsky: What exactly did you discuss about politics?

Cushny: The usual talk.

Vyshinsky: What is this usual talk? Tell us what usual talk did you have?

Cushny: We spoke about the price of bread.

Vyshinsky: Is that politics – bread? That is economics.

Cushny: This is both economics and politics. I don't know which is which. It was both at the same time.

Vyshinsky: Because economics passes into politics and politics is based on economics.

Cushny: Quite so.

Vyshinsky: May I understand you thus: that you discussed bread from a political angle?

Cushny: I do not say that.

Vyshinsky: But that's how I understood you.

Cushny: If the price of bread is politics, then, yes.

Vyshinsky: That is what I want to say, that you regarded the question of the price of bread from the point of view of politics.

Cushny: No, I do not say that. I said that if the price of bread is a political question, well, then we spoke about this question.

Vyshinsky: You see, accused Cushny, I am asking what talk you had about politics, and you answer "about the price of bread."

Cushny: I cited this, as an example of our conversations.

Vyshinsky: Of the political talks.

Cushny: I didn't say that it was political talk.

Vyshinsky: I asked about politics.

Cushny: About politics I said that we had general talks about what was in the papers. Perhaps we spoke about this, perhaps about the beginning of the Five-Year Plan, and so on. This is general conversation such as everyone carries on.

Vyshinsky: Let us remove this misunderstanding. I am asking you and you are answering. I was asking you whether you spoke about politics. You said, I believe – we discussed politics with Thornton. Is that so?

Cushny: I said that it was possible.

Vyshinsky: Then I asked, what did you speak about concretely? You replied – about the price of bread. Is that how it was?

Cushny: Yes. That's it.

Vyshinsky: Now, let us pass from this to another question. Apart from general political talk, didn't you speak with Thornton about something else?

Cushny: I can't say that. We spoke about various things.

Vyshinsky: Concerning the Soviet State?

Cushny: Concerning the Soviet State we discussed things of common knowledge.

Vyshinsky: For instance, about political sentiments?

Cushny: Yes, about political sentiments.

Vyshinsky: Yes?

Cushny: We spoke about the sentiments of the workers.

Vyshinsky: About the political sentiments of the workers?

Cushny: I do not know whether this would come under political sentiments or not.

Vyshinsky: What were you interested in, for instance, their attitude towards to the 'Soviet Government?

Cushny: Their attitude towards work, how they lived.

Vyshinsky: And then?

Cushny: Just such things.

Vyshinsky: Were there conversations about their attitude to the Soviet Government, to the Five-Year Plan?

Cushny: Yes, there were.

Vyshinsky: So you confirm it. On the basis of what data did you have such talks with Thornton?

Cushny: On the basis of the data that I have eyes and ears.

Vyshinsky: Exactly. The eyes saw, the ears heard.

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: From whom did they hear?

Cushny: From various people. '

Vyshinsky: From various people. Name, for instance, someone, if you remember, of your acquaintances who served your ears.

Cushny: There was no special collecting of data from anybody, but general talk when meeting somebody. I passed on to Thornton my impressions which I gathered not from somebody in particular, but in general.

Vyshinsky: General impressions?

Cushny: Yes, general impressions.

Vyshinsky: And, for instance, did you happen to know Yemelyanov?

Cushny: Yes, I know him.

Vyshinsky: You spoke with him on these questions?

Cushny: It is possible.

Vyshinsky: Did you hear something from him about these questions – about sentiments, the Soviet Government, the attitude to the Five-Year Plan, and so forth, and so on.

Cushny: It’s possible, I don’t remember.

C; *Vyshinsky:* So that was not something general but an individual acquaintance with Yemelyanov. You do not deny that?

Cushny: I was acquainted with him in connection with business. He was a fitter engaged on work which was in my charge.

Vyshinsky: And was your conversation with him only a business conversation?

Cushny: Possibly there may also have been conversations of a different nature.

Vyshinsky: Of the kind of which you spoke just now?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Under what circumstances did you meet Yemelyanov?

Cushny: I said that I used to meet him on business.

Vyshinsky: Where?

Cushny: At the power station at Baku.

Vyshinsky: Did he call on you at your home?

Cushny: No, he did not.

Vyshinsky: Didn't you say in your depositions that he used to call on you at your home?

Cushny: I don't think I made such depositions. I said that I called on him only once at his place.

Vyshinsky: All right. What was his position?

Cushny: He was a fitter.

Vyshinsky: So you were so well acquainted that you even called on him at his home?

Cushny: No, it is not to be understood in this way. I called on him at his home when I had completed my work in Baku and it was necessary to leave. Then all the workers invited me to a party one evening and Yemelyanov and others were there and I came too. So that it was not a case of acquaintance with Yemelyanov but it was my last meeting with him.

Vyshinsky: What was it then, a friendly gathering or a business meeting?

Cushny: Not a business meeting.

Vyshinsky: But you said just now that your relations were only business relations?

Cushny: I do not think that I used the word "only."

Vyshinsky: I believe I heard it so. But this is not important, this is a small thing.

Cushny: Of course it's not important.

Vyshinsky: The fact remains that you met Yemelyanov at his home, not in the course of business.

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Didn't you meet him in the restaurant?

Cushny: Possibly he may have been in the restaurant at that time, that is, at the time of the starting of the first turbine.

Vyshinsky: So this is another time?

Cushny: Perhaps he was there. I do not remember.

Vyshinsky: But if somebody should remind you, you may perhaps recollect?

Cushny: I do not know.

Vyshinsky: And you knew no one else apart from Yemelyanov? I do not mean "generally" but particularly. If we search, we may perhaps find some more?

Cushny: If we search long enough, then you may find a couple of hundred.

Vyshinsky: But if we make quite a short search? Do you know the name Medvedev?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Who is he?

Cushny: The manager of the Baku Station.

Vyshinsky: Under what circumstances did you meet him?

Cushny: In the course of my business duties and afterwards I called on him at his place.

Vyshinsky: Not during office hours?

Cushny: No.

Vyshinsky: On what business?

Cushny: At his invitation, particularly because his wife spoke English.

Vyshinsky: How is that? Where did she study?

Cushny: I don't know.

Vyshinsky: So, you used to meet Medvedev outside of office hours?

Cushny: Certainly, as the manager of the station.

Vyshinsky: No, I am asking whether the meetings at his place were of a business nature or not?

Cushny: No.

Vyshinsky: You can't remember anyone else from among your personal, individual acquaintances?

Cushny: Yes, I can.

Vyshinsky: Did you call on any of them at their homes, after office hours?

Cushny: I visited Bochkarev at Baku.

Vyshinsky: Who is he?

Cushny: A fitter.

Vyshinsky: Did he also arrange parties?

Cushny: Yes, he too.

Vyshinsky: And so the fitters arranged parties and you were invited everywhere.

Cushny: I didn't say everywhere, there were only two cases.

Vyshinsky: One case with Bochkarev, the other with Yemelyanov. And did you know Samoylov? Who is he?

Cushny: An electrical engineer.

Vyshinsky: What did he do at the station?

Cushny: He was assistant manager in charge of the distributing department.

Vyshinsky: Did you visit him?

Cushny: I do not remember. I believe I never called on him.

Vyshinsky: You believe so, but if I should remind you that you called on him, would you remember then?

Cushny: No. I am almost certain that I was not at his place, but you must remember that it was a few years ago.

Vyshinsky: All right. That is enough. So, we can put it this way, that you had quite a large circle of personal acquaintances – Yemelyanov, Samoylov, Bochkarev, Medvedev – and, as you say, if we search long enough, we shall find a couple of hundred.

Cushny: I said that if you search you will find more, but I didn't say that I was acquainted with a couple of hundred people. But even if I were, I don't consider it a crime.

Vyshinsky: So it will be right if I assert that you did not live isolated, that you enjoyed a large acquaintance and particularly with

those people whom you named and whom you visited after office hours, whom you visited at their homes, and, it may be, met in restaurants.

Cushny: Quite definitely in restaurants.

Vyshinsky: And even definitely? And possibly you took part also in a drinking bout?

Cushny: Both occasions were celebrations. The first was upon the starting of the turbines. And the second, upon my departure,

Vyshinsky: But at these celebrations in the houses of these fitters, were there engineers and workers, in general, or was there a limited circle of people?

Cushny: There were those who worked under me on the installation.

Vyshinsky: Was there any drinking on these occasions?

Cushny: Yes.

Vyshinsky: You did not refuse a drink?

Cushny: Why should I?

Vyshinsky: Do you know where Medvedev has gone to?

Cushny: I heard that he was arrested.

Vyshinsky: What for?

Cushny: I don't know.

Vyshinsky: And Samoylov?

Cushny: I heard that he is no longer at the station.

Vyshinsky: And where is he?

Cushny: I don't know.

Vyshinsky: And you do not know that he is arrested?

Cushny: No. [s]

Vyshinsky: Tell me, please, when meeting these people did you have only business conversations?

Cushny: Not only business.

Vyshinsky: But also on general things?

Cushny: Yes, on general things.

Vyshinsky: Did you, for instance, let us say, carry on conversations about the Red Army?

Cushny: No. It is possible that some body said that he was going to be called up. I remember something of the kind on one occasion when a fitter who was working under me said that he was

called up to the Army. But this I do not call a conversation about the Red Army.

Vyshinsky: Certainly, this is a conversation about him and not about the Red Army. But such conversations about the Red Army as to whether it was true to its duty and to what extent it is equipped for war – did you carry on such conversations?

Cushny: No.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps, you will recollect?

Cushny: No, I don't remember.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps you were interested in whether they are well fed in the Red Army?

Cushny: I did not take an interest in the Red Army.

Vyshinsky: You were not interested?

Cushny: No.

Vyshinsky: Neither in the Red Army itself, nor in the way in which it is supplied, nor in what its supply consists of. You were not interested in that?

Cushny: I don't remember. I understand that the Red Army is being supplied.

Vyshinsky: How is it being supplied and what is it being supplied with?

Cushny: I didn't try to find that out.

Vyshinsky: You didn't ask anyone.

Cushny: No.

Vyshinsky: You didn't ask Yemelyanov about it?

Cushny: Yemelyanov? No.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps he told you himself?

Cushny: I don't know. I don't remember.

Vyshinsky: Did you give any presents to Yemelyanov?

Cushny: Never.

Vyshinsky: Did you give presents to any others?

Cushny: To whom exactly? I gave presents to my wife.

Vyshinsky: To your acquaintances among the fitters in the station, and so forth?

Cushny: No, I didn't give any.

Vyshinsky: You gave no presents. Perhaps you lent some money?

Cushny: Some of them sometimes used to borrow petty sums

from me.

Vyshinsky: So they only borrowed small sums.

Cushny: I wouldn't give big sums. I must say that they never asked for large sums.

Vyshinsky: They were satisfied with petty sums?

Cushny: Sometimes they asked me to give them five rubles, perhaps ten, till pay day.

Vyshinsky: Ten, twenty, fifty?

Cushny: It never reached fifty.

Vyshinsky: Did they return the money?

Cushny: I don't remember cases when they didn't return it, but maybe one forgot to return it once.

Vyshinsky: You testified at the preliminary investigation that Yemelyanov took some money from you.

Cushny: Would you please read this deposition to me?

Vyshinsky: I shall read it to you: "I remember having lent some money to Kislyakov, it is possible that I gave some to Yemelyanov also."

Cushny: It is possible that I gave some to Yemelyanov.

Vyshinsky: And now you say that you do not remember?

Cushny: It is not a denial, if I say it is possible that I gave money.

Vyshinsky: Consequently it is possible that you gave money to Yemelyanov?

Cushny: It is possible, yes.

Vyshinsky: And it is possible that the money was not returned?

Cushny: 1 said that if that happened, it was not more than once.

Vyshinsky: So this is also possible?

Cushny: I didn't want to throw money away.

Vyshinsky: Did you lend the money to oblige or because people were obliging you? Did you lend the money to those who asked for it?

Cushny: I gave them the money just to oblige.

Vyshinsky: And they were also obliging you?

Cushny: They always worked well.

Vyshinsky: So you gave money for good work?

Cushny: No, for their kindness.

Vyshinsky: For "kindness," very fine. Tell me, please, do you

remember the case of the breakdown of the turbine in 1928 in connection with the over-filling?

Cushny: Yes, I remember.

Vyshinsky: Was this breakdown an accident or was it brought about deliberately, intentionally?

Cushny: I know that water got into the turbine and in consequence, there was a breakdown. The water got inside because of the faulty working of the boilers. The boilers were not my business. They were not supplied by Metro-Vickers. It was soon after the starting up of the first of our turbines. The boilers were new and all the equipment was new. The boilers were different from those which the staff of the station had charge of before, so that it is possible that someone of the staff committed an error, a big error, in regard to the boilers. But this was not my business and I do not know how this mistake occurred, if it was a mistake in the boiler house.

Vyshinsky: May I put a question to accused Oleinik?

The President: You may.

Vyshinsky (To Oleinik): You too worked at Baku at that station?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Do you remember this breakdown in 1928?

Oleinik: I do.

Vyshinsky: And the cause of this breakdown?

Oleinik: The over-filling with water.

Vyshinsky: Was this over-filling with water accidental or deliberate?

Oleinik: At the time I thought it was accidental. There was this talk – the stokers assembled for the morning shift, at 7 o'clock. There were permanent stokers assigned for duty at the new boilers, they were skilled and well instructed. They earned about 150 rubles and the rest earned about 90. These other stokers started on a shift on their own without the knowledge of the mechanic, and soon after that, about half past seven in the morning, the boilers were found to be full of water. The water ran into the steam tube and not only into the Metro-Vickers turbine which was the nearest, but rushed into all the steam tubes, so that the entire station was put out of action.

Vyshinsky: Of course these are questions which relate to the case but deviate somewhat from the immediate subject of my question. I am asking whether the breakdown in 1928 at the Baku Power Station was accidental or, whether it was organized by someone deliberately?

Oleinik: At the time all thought that it was accidental.

Vyshinsky: At that time, in 1928? And subsequently it turned out that it was not accidental?

Oleinik: I learned that in 1932.

Vyshinsky: From whom?

Oleinik: When Thornton gave me instructions about acts of diversion. At first I couldn't make up my mind to take up these acts of diversion, I said that acts of diversion with our machines are very dangerous because first of all the firm will be held responsible. This is one thing. Then, secondly, I was afraid.. He told me that one must know how to organize things, and, as an example, he referred to the case of the breakdown in Baku and said that Cushny knew how to organize it in such a way that there could be no suspicion and that no connection could be established with the personnel of Metro-Vickers.

Vyshinsky (To Cushny): Did you hear this evidence?

Cushny: I heard it. Oleinik is lying.

Vyshinsky: All right. Are you speaking the truth?

Cushny: I am speaking-the truth.

Vyshinsky (To Thornton): Thornton, is Oleinik lying?

Thornton: He is not telling the truth.

Vyshinsky: I have no more questions to put to Cushny.

The President: Have you served long in the British Army?

Cushny: Somewhat less than two years.

The President: Were you an airman?

Cushny: I was.

The President: During what years?

Cushny: 1917-19.

The President: Then you left and served no more in the army?

Cushny: I served temporarily. Only during the war.

The President: On what front?

Cushny: In France.

The President: Were you wounded?

Cushny: Yes, I was.

The President: You therefore left the army?

Cushny: I did not leave then, but after I recovered from my wounds, I was not sent again to the front, but was instructing new airman until the end of the war.

The President: Are you in the reserve or retired?

Cushny: I have no connection whatever with the army now.

The President: Are you now retired?

Cushny: I am not in the reserve at all. I am altogether free.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Lidov: According to your explanation, you have received a technical education.

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: But in another place you say that you graduated from a university. From where did you graduate?

Cushny: From London University.

Lidov: Is there a technical department in London University?

Cushny: Yes. There is an engineering department and a chemical department.

Lidov: To put it briefly, you graduated and received a higher technical education in London University?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: What year did you graduate?

Cushny: I studied until 1917, then I gave up my studies to go to the war. After the war, after 1919, I had only one year to finish.

Lidov: These details are not important to me. So, at the outbreak of war you were a student in the University?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: Did you go to the army straight from the University?

Cushny: I did.

Lidov: In the indictment which you received and which you heard and read, you figure as a shareholder of the British firm, Metro-Vickers.

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: Are you really a shareholder?

Cushny: I hold shares to the amount of 120 pounds.

Lidov: Small shares?

Cushny: Pound shares. They can be bought for a pound each.

Lidov: We are to understand that you, properly speaking, have a small number of shares.

Cushny: 120 shares.

Lidov: Is the invested capital a large one?

Cushny: A few million – three or four – I don't know.

Lidov: Millions of pounds?

Cushny: Millions of pounds.

Lidov: When you came here to the U.S.S.R. to work and went to Baku – you said in your reply to the Public Prosecutor that you had held conversations and twice gone to parties to which you were invited by the fitters. Tell us why you took an interest in the details of the life of the workers, and so on. Under the conditions of British capitalist society, you as an engineer, as a man with higher education, kept quite at a distance from the working masses. I understand that you can work together, but the sentiments of the workers, why did they interest you?

Cushny: I always take an interest in what is going on around me. And since I was closer to these workers than the others, because they worked directly under me, I dealt directly with them, and had less to do with other people, was further removed from them. And furthermore they all liked me very much.

Lidov: So we are to understand you in this way – that you were connected with them in the course of your work; your relations were such, so to say, that to a considerable degree, they brought you together in this situation and destroyed the difference between you.

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: And that party to which you were invited, which took place at Yemelyanov's house – who arranged this party and why were you invited?

Cushny: Just because it was at the time when I was leaving Baku for good and there would be no other possibility of seeing me. They wished to take leave of me.

Lidov: Consequently, it was a farewell party at which they took leave of you in view of your departure?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: Did the workers and fitters invite you, or did you say that you would arrange it, or was it done jointly?

Cushny: It was done jointly by general wish.

Lidov: To pass an evening?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: You said that you remember two occasions, one at Yemelyanov's and another at some one else's. But apart from these occasions, was there any occasion when you came for a visit to chat together, to pass time, at Yemelyanov's place? Or perhaps Yemelyanov came to see you?

Cushny: There was one occasion when I and other British electricians were entertained by Bochkarev.

Lidov: But apart from this, didn't you visit one another in an informal way, as guests?

Cushny: No.

Lidov: So we may establish that these were the only two occasions when you passed your time in the company of the fitters and workers who worked together with you. Were there many people?

Cushny: On the first occasion, there were certainly about thirty people.

Lidov: Consequently, there was a big company?

Cushny: It was in a restaurant. It was at a time when the installation of the second machine was not yet completed and the staff was in full muster.

Lidov: Hence, all those who worked on the starting up of the machine got together?

Cushny: Possibly some may not have come.

Lidov: But, in general, was the whole staff expected?

Cushny: Yes, all were invited.

Lidov: Where did that take place?

Cushny: In a restaurant.

Lidov: And when was it that you visited Yemelyanov?

Cushny: At a time when there were fewer people working on our turbine – about 15 of them.

Lidov: Consequently, there was still quite a company?

Cushny: It was very difficult to find place for them.

Lidov: Was there general talk all through that evening? Did all

take part? Were there toasts, toasts to your health and toasts on your part to their health, or was there private talk or was there a discussion of some events, were all talking together?

Cushny: There were toasts, there was general talk, but nothing special.

Lidov: Was there any special discussion of some questions?

Cushny: No.

Lidov: So you assert that all the time you stayed in Baku, you maintained some personal relations with the fitters and workers who surrounded you; you took an interest in and conversed about general questions of life, but you did not specially collect information through them – you emphatically deny that?

Cushny: Quite true.

Lidov: Now, as regards the office as such, did you get any requests or instructions from any of the persons who worked there or with whom you came in contact, to collect information – not with any definite aim in view – but simply to collect information as to the living conditions about you, around the place where you worked, the sentiments of the people, whether the workers were pleased or not?

Cushny: Never. Maybe they asked me to explain technical questions concerning our installation, but what you said – never.

Lidov: You said that when you met in Moscow and so on, you had some conversations of a general nature with Thornton and other persons.

Cushny: Conversations of a kind which I might have with you, if .we were to meet a week hence.

Lidov: Was it a conversation, or some report?

Cushny: Not a report.

Lidov: A simple conversation?

Cushny: Yes. I may have given my impressions and the one with whom I conversed may have given his impressions.

Lidov: Perhaps during these conversations special questions were put to get an answer from you on some definite questions, or was it ordinary conversation about how you live, etc.?

Cushny: It is possible that sometimes somebody wanted to know something.

Lidov: In what respect? What questions were of interest?

Cushny: In the technical field, concerning our equipment, then, some other equipment which is connected with ours.

Lidov: Were any questions put as to how your work was proceeding in different branches of industry, whether many troops of the Red Army were concentrated, what regiments, etc. Were such questions put?

Cushny: No. Such questions were not put.

Lidov: Let me turn to the question of the breakdown in 1928. What actually happened? Do you emphatically deny having anything to do with it?

Cushny: With the breakdown, or with the cause of the breakdown?

Lidov: Of course with the cause, because we all know that there was a breakdown, but what about the cause?

Cushny: I had nothing to do with this.

Lidov: But Oleinik said that some stoker took the place of another without being authorized. Do you confirm that?

Cushny: I heard that.

Lidov: What exactly?

Cushny: That there was some change of stokers and I heard that the stoker who committed the error was on duty at the new boilers for the first time.

Lidov: Were the stokers in your charge?

Cushny: No. They had nothing to do with me.

Lidov: Did you have anything to do with the operating of these boilers, even indirectly?

Cushny: Nothing whatever.

Lidov: Consequently, if some stoker took the place of an experienced stoker, it was done within the precincts of the boiler house and had nothing to do with your work personally?

Cushny: No. Even if the steam pressure was faulty, I should have reported about it not to the head stoker but to the manager of the station.

Lidov: You understand that if an unauthorized stoker started working instead of a skilled one, this from a technical point of view is inadmissible. It could not remain without a definite investigation

being made, some punishment or other had to follow that. Isn't that so?

Cushny: There was an investigation after that and that stoker, as I heard, was arrested.

Lidov: So there was an investigation and proceedings were taken against the stoker?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: Tell me, please, did you ever return to Baku after your departure?

Cushny: I visited Baku twice after that, the first time in connection with the testing of our turbines....

Lidov: But you were not on permanent work there?

Cushny: No.

Lidov: Consequently, you left to take up some other work and then you went to the Moscow office?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: Then you travelled mainly on a mission of inspecting and testing installations?

Cushny: Yes.

Lidov: I have no more questions to ask.

Kaznacheyev: Citizen Cushny, tell us please. You emphatically declared a few minutes ago that Oleinik was telling lies. What do you think – is everything he says a lie, or is only some part a lie?

Cushny: He is lying when he says that I had something to do with this breakdown, as far as causing it is concerned.

Kaznacheyev: But what about that part where he tells about the conversation with Thornton? Is he lying or not?

Cushny: I am convinced that he is lying.

Kaznacheyev: That is your conviction?

Cushny: Yes.

Kaznacheyev: Do you know anything about whether Oleinik had any conversation with Thornton on that subject or not?

Cushny: I do not know.

Kaznacheyev: Consequently, you cannot say either yes or no. But can you tell us what is your presumption or conviction?

Cushny: I was not with them, I do not know whether that took place or not, but I do not admit the possibility of such a thing.

Kaznacheyev: Only that, but you cannot deny the fact?

Cushny: Since I was not with him all the time, I cannot affirm it.

Kaznacheyev: I have no more questions.

The *President:* Has the Defence any questions?

Defence: No.

The President: And the Public Prosecution?

Public Prosecution: No.

The President: Accused Cushny, you may sit down.

Cushny: I wish to make a statement concerning the evidence.

The President: Your evidence is in no way different from the evidence given before. Perhaps not all the accused among the British subjects know the mode of procedure of our courts. Our procedure is as follows: There is an examination by the Court; the accused are examined in a definite order fixed at the first session. In the course of this examination the accused may make any statements. After the examination of all the accused, there follow the speeches by the Public Prosecutor, then the speeches of Counsel for Defence, and after that each of the accused is allowed to put in his final plea, in the course of which he can make any statement he wishes; after that the verdict is pronounced. This is our procedure. So to make any statements now in violation of the established court procedure would be inopportune.

Cushny: So I will be given the opportunity...

The President: This is our procedure as laid down in the Code of Procedure in Criminal Cases. I repeat in case you did not understand properly. This evening or tomorrow morning, we shall complete the examination of all the accused, because there are only four persons to come. Then probably there will be an adjournment to prepare the speeches and we shall probably hear the experts. Then there will be the speech by the Public Prosecution. After that the speeches of Counsel for Defence, followed by the final pleas of all the accused. Then the Court will retire to deliberate on the verdict. This is always the procedure and there will 'be no exception in this case.

Cushny: Thank you, I have understood.

The President: Now allow me to pass on to the next accused.

Accused Oleinik. The Court has no questions. Has the Public Prosecution any questions?

Roginsky: Are you employed by Metro-Vickers?

Oleinik: Yes, I was, until the last moment.

Roginsky: Since what year have you been employed by this firm?

Oleinik: In the Metro-Vickers Company, since 1926.

Roginsky: Where did you work before 1926?

Oleinik: In the Westinghouse Company, the predecessor of Metro-Vickers.

Roginsky: For how long?

Oleinik: I began work in America in 1908.

Roginsky: Where?

Oleinik: At first in San Francisco, and then in Chicago. In 1911, I returned to Russia and again began to work at the St. Petersburg branch of the Russian Westinghouse Company. I was a chief mechanic until 1914. At the beginning of 1914, after the liquidation of the Russian Westinghouse Company, the British Westinghouse Company, or rather its representative in Russia, invited me to work for it and go to England to study turbines. I was sent there for a year. I was there until May. In 1915 I returned to Russia and worked on the installation of turbines until 1920. The Englishmen all left at the end of 1917, but as the Dynamo Company was the representative of the British Westinghouse Company, I, nevertheless, continued to work until 1920. In that year my work ended. From 1920 to 1926, I served as assistant manager of the power station at the Tambov Powder Works. Then I was assistant head of the mechanical department in the Tambov rail wagon shops. Then I was technician on turbines in the Moscow division of the Electro-Technical Trust, central district. Later, I was appointed head of the turbine department in the State Electro-Technical Trust. Up to 1926, I remained there, and in 1926 at the invitation of engineer Monkhouse who was representing Metro-Vickers here I went to work for Metro-Vickers, that is, in reality the same Westinghouse Company.

Roginsky: Did you know engineer Monkhouse before 1926?

Oleinik: I did. He approached me in 1925. I have known him since then.

Roginsky: Did you know him before that, during your work in 1911?

Oleinik: No, I did not.

Roginsky: So you first met him in 1925?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: What was your education?

Oleinik: Officially, I have no education because I did not even finish the parish school. I had no opportunities but I afterwards tried to complete my education. While I lived in Russia, I studied and worked at the same time. Then, in America, I went to a so-called higher technical school, took a correspondence course in electrical engineering but did not complete it. I have no diploma.

Roginsky: What is your specialty?

Oleinik: Up to 1914, that is, before I left for England, I worked as chief electrical mechanic, but after 1914, as I was expected to work entirely on turbo-generators in Russia, I was sent by the firm to England to study steam turbines and since then, that is, since 1914, up to the day of my arrest, I have worked entirely on steam turbines.

Roginsky: What work did the Metro-Vickers office give you?

Oleinik: Installing steam turbines.

Roginsky: Were you in the same position as the other mechanics and installation engineers, working in the Metro-Vickers office?

Oleinik: They were not all in the same position. Compared with some of them, I enjoyed a better position.

Roginsky: Why?

Oleinik: Because I received a higher salary, but less than some others. The salaries were not the same and the qualifications were not the same.

Roginsky: How much did you earn?

Oleinik: Lately, I have been earning 600 rubles. In Makeyevka, I received an additional 150 rubles to make up for high prices. Among these 600 rubles I received 50 rubles in Torgsin checks like the other employees of the firm.

Roginsky: Have you any savings abroad?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: How did they originate?

Oleinik: It was in 1930. I was working in Moscow. Engineer Thornton began to talk to me saying that the situation of the Soviet Government was unstable, the value of money was falling, and maybe the Government would fall any day. If I had any savings it would be better to put them into an English bank. I told him that I had saved 2,000 rubles. I gave this money to Monkhouse, because Thornton was not in the office when I came, and he put it into an English bank when he was in England and brought me a cheque-book from there, but he said that it was dangerous to have a cheque-book at home in case of a search. Therefore it would be better for the cheque-book to remain with him. So I left it at that.

Roginsky: What search was he speaking about?

Oleinik: In case one took place.

Roginsky: Why were you expecting a search?

Oleinik: Because it might be expected. Our activity was not so legal.

Roginsky: What year was that?

Oleinik: The end of 1930.

Roginsky: So Monkhouse brought you a cheque-book?

Oleinik: Not Monkhouse, but Thornton.

Roginsky: When was that?

Oleinik: In 1931.

Roginsky: Why did he warn you of a possible search?

Oleinik: He did not say why, but judging by our activity, it could be expected that it might be discovered and a search be made.

Roginsky: Judging by what activity?

Oleinik: Espionage and wrecking.

Roginsky: Espionage and wrecking?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: So it would be correct to say that in 1930 or thereabout you sent all your money to England through the agency of Thornton and Monkhouse?

Oleinik: Yes. In addition, I forgot to say that engineer Thornton said to me at the time that it would be better not to draw all my salary here, but to make arrangements to have about 100 rubles, or 10 pounds per month, put to my current account in England.

Roginsky: I intended asking you this question. So you sent your

savings to England and in addition, by agreement with Thornton, a certain part of your salary also was to be paid to your current account in England?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Furthermore, such a measure was caused, as you say, by some conversations or talks concerning the possibility of a search and the discovery of your crimes.

Oleinik: I don't follow you.

Roginsky: You prepared for your retreat?

Oleinik: I-prepared for it?

Roginsky: Yes.

Oleinik: No. I did not have that in mind.

Roginsky: You did not have that in mind? Very well. So you had in mind only the possibility of political complications, and owing to this you left your savings in England?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: And not from fear of a search?

Oleinik: No. I did not intend to take refuge abroad.

Roginsky: And after your talk with Thornton in 1931, when he warned you not to keep the cheque-book at home?

Oleinik: Just the same I did not intend to leave.

Roginsky: You intended only to leave your money there and you yourself stay here?

Oleinik: No, that is not so.

Roginsky: Let us now concretely go on to your wrecking work. What concrete wrecking work did you do?

Oleinik: Concealing defects in the equipment.

Roginsky: That is one.

Oleinik: Collecting information.

Roginsky: That is two.

Oleinik: The engineering of breakdowns.

Roginsky: Three. And the fourth?

Oleinik: In my opinion, that is all.

Roginsky: And recruiting?

Oleinik: That is what I call organizing breakdowns.

Roginsky: So there were four lines. We will count them over and write them down: concealing defects – first; the engineering of

breakdowns – second; recruiting (let us name it separately) and consequently the organization of wrecking groups at the various power stations – third; finally, espionage – the fourth. Is that correct?

Oleinik: Correct.

Roginsky: Very well. With whom in the office were you directly connected in this work of yours?

Oleinik: Recently, after Thornton was appointed chief installation engineer, I dealt only with him.

Roginsky: To speak concretely, what do you consider recently?

Oleinik: Since the end of 1929.

Roginsky: And before 1929?

Oleinik: Before that I dealt with engineer Monkhouse.

Roginsky Tell us more precisely when did you start on your career as a wrecker?

Oleinik: Are you talking about collecting information or concealing defects? If you will permit me, I will speak in chronological order.

Before the beginning of 1928, I worked in Zlatoust and Shterovka and did not meet either Monkhouse or any of the firm's staff. I only corresponded with them. I sent reports on my work and received my salary by telegraph. I did not meet anyone and therefore I was given no tasks. In 1928 I was sent to Kitlin to put new blades in the first wheel in the first disc of the turbine which had been damaged by the check-pin flying out of the nozzle box. These loose pins were the fault of the fitter who had assembled this turbine. According to the instructions, they should have been firmly fixed, and every fitter should have known it anyhow. They were not caulked, they flew out and caused damage. It was lucky that only two rows of blades were affected. I concealed this and did not tell anybody.

Roginsky: What year was that?

. *Oleinik:* At the beginning of 1928.

Roginsky: Did you do this on your own initiative?

Oleinik: Yes, on my own initiative.

Roginsky: Did you get advice from anybody?

Oleinik: No.

Roginsky: So nobody from Monkhouse's office influenced you?

Oleinik: No.

Roginsky: Was that your effort to be of some service to the office which employed you?

Oleinik: It was a very small thing to which I attached no importance.

Roginsky: And you concealed it?

Oleinik: Yes, I did.

Roginsky: Further.

Oleinik: In Shterovka there was a breakdown in 1928 in the middle of the summer. There was a breakdown of the circulating pump on the turbines, which is fairly big. It might have been much worse. The temperature of the bearings rose to 99 degrees. A little more and the whole turbine might have been gone. After this the cause of the breakdown was investigated. The basic original cause was that on the auxiliary turbine, which should work when the motor is switched off, the design of the valve was so poor that it was sufficient to touch the lever and the valve closed. It was established that the mechanic on duty was in a hurry and without noticing it, he touched the valve and it closed. Owing to this the pump was again put into operation, was started wrongly, and broke. This, of course, I concealed.

Roginsky: From whom did you conceal it?

Oleinik: From our authorities and from those who had ordered the equipment.

Roginsky: And what ought you to have done?

Oleinik: I can now see that I ought to have gone immediately to inform the representative of Shterstroy that the firm was to blame, but in that case I could not have continued to work for the firm.

Roginsky: But were you given instructions that you must conceal all defects?

Oleinik: Yes, of course.

Roginsky: By whom?

Oleinik: By my chiefs, Monkhouse and Thornton.

Roginsky: I ask you whether the act which you refer to in 1928 and the second one at Shterovka were the results of your independent action or the result of definite instructions which were given to you?

Oleinik: Excuse me, I did not understand you. The instructions

were general, not about this particular breakdown or any other, not about any particular defect, but general instructions that defects must be concealed.

Roginsky: In any case, you had to look after the interests of the firm in every way.

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: That is understood; you were an employee of the firm; were such infractions given to you?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: And did you carry out these instructions zealously and energetically?

Oleinik: I carried them out very conscientiously.

Roginsky: But when conscientiously concealing defects, were you told or given instructions or did you act on your own initiative, so as to engineer, in addition, some action for wrecking the machines?

Oleinik: I could not do anything on my own initiative.

Roginsky: But you did it?

Oleinik: Yes, I tried to organize it but I did so reluctantly.

Roginsky: Reluctantly or not is a different question. Did you do it?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: If it was not on your own initiative, then on whose was it?

Oleinik: On the instructions of engineer Thornton.

Roginsky: When did you receive these instructions?

Oleinik: In 1932.

Roginsky: And before 1932 were there no such instructions?

Oleinik: I do not remember.

Roginsky: And before 1932 you had nothing to do with the organization of breakdowns?

Oleinik: I think not, I do not remember.

Roginsky: We will remind you later. Up to 1932, therefore, you had nothing to do with various wrecking groups in the various electrical power stations?

Oleinik: In the sense of concealing defects, of course, I had something to do with them; but I don't remember organizing break-

downs.

Roginsky: Did you have anything to do with concealing defects which those who concealed them knew were bound to cause breakdowns?

Oleinik: Possibly I had.

Roginsky: I ask you whether you had or had not.

Oleinik: It is hard for me to tell you.

Roginsky: But the evidence which you gave today. What does it say?

Oleinik: Here, now?

Roginsky: When confronted with Krasheninnikov. This was not 1932, it was earlier.

Oleinik: But I did not engineer this breakdown. I didn't try to organize it. I saw that something was wrong, but this had nothing to do with the Metro-Vickers machines and I do not consider that I engineered it.

Roginsky: What have the Metro-Vickers machines got to do with it? It was a question of bringing about definite breakdowns. Were you given instructions only to cause breakdowns on Metro-Vickers machines, or possibly just the opposite?

Oleinik: No. But chiefly, of course, on the Metro-Vickers machines, because it would be difficult for me otherwise.

Roginsky: And did you take part in the acts committed by Krasheninnikov?

Oleinik: Will you please tell me which acts?

Roginsky: They were read out here today and you yourself mentioned them and pointed them out to Krasheninnikov.

Oleinik: I do not remember.

Roginsky: May we question Krasheninnikov?

The President: You may.

Roginsky: Perhaps you will remind Oleinik.

Krasheninnikov: About the bearings, the valves, the clearances on the blades.

Roginsky: Did that take place?

Oleinik: That about the bearings took place in 1932.

Roginsky: And what about the valves?

Oleinik: That was when I was installing the turbine in 1930.

Krasheninnikov: The clearances in the blades?

Oleinik: Not in the blades, but in the labyrinth box.

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Oleinik: Yes, but I cannot call that a breakdown. This could only cause extra expenditure of steam, or did cause it.

Roginsky: Was this the case?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: That was before 1932?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: So before 1932 you equally took part in the organization of those wrecking acts which were carried out at the power stations?

Oleinik: Yes, I don't deny it.

Roginsky: Now take 1932. What acts were organized by you, were carried out by you, or were participated in by you?

Oleinik: I cannot say which.

Roginsky: Were there none?

Oleinik: I could speak about acts which took place, but were not discovered; about breakdowns. In 1932 I tried to engineer them, however, I don't know whether they took place or not.

Roginsky: I asked what acts you tried to engineer in 1932. What did you try to arrange then?

Oleinik: I did not give concrete instructions and could not give them, because this depended on the conditions, but I tried to get hold of several people to carry out these acts

Roginsky: Speak concretely.

Oleinik: Shall I mention the persons?

Roginsky: Are they among those who are sitting here?

Oleinik: No.

Roginsky: At present tell us the facts and name the places at the power stations.

Oleinik: This was at the First Moscow Power Station.

Roginsky: What act did you try to engineer?

Oleinik: I have already said that I could not give definite instructions in advance, because I did not know. To do it casually was impossible, or, in any case, dangerous; after my talk with engineer Thornton, it was necessary to do it very cautiously. So I had to se-

lect people and wait for a convenient moment.

Roginsky: To select people and wait for a convenient moment?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: What was the aim of your wrecking blow?

Oleinik: Destruction.

Roginsky: In what section of the station precisely? You said that you tried to engineer a definite wrecking act?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: And I am asking.

Oleinik: I have already said that I don't know what you mean by "section."

Roginsky: You don't understand what is meant by a section? Then let me put the question this way: Did you plan some definite wrecking acts or did you only organize a wrecking group, selecting people and having the intention of passing on to concrete wrecking acts?

Oleinik: Yes, only that way.

Roginsky: Very well. Was your activity in carrying out the instructions of Thornton only limited to the organization of a wrecking group?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: At the Moscow Electric Power Station?

Oleinik: Not only at the Moscow Power Station, but wherever the opportunity presented itself.

Roginsky: Was it organized at the Moscow Station?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: By you?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: In 1932?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: And where besides the Moscow Power Station?

Oleinik: Besides the Moscow Power Station, I cannot remember anywhere else.

Roginsky: But you said not only at the Moscow Station?

Oleinik: The instructions were to organize it not only at the Moscow Station.

Roginsky: Exactly where was it organized?

Oleinik: At the Moscow Power Station.

Roginsky: Was it organized by you personally at the Moscow Power Station?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: So you took part in carrying out breakdowns organized by the Krasheninnikov group at the Moscow Power Station. In the same way you yourself organized a wrecking group at the Moscow Power Station in 1932 and intended to proceed to concrete wrecking acts. Is that so?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: With regard to the other power stations, were actions carried on similar to those of which Krasheninnikov spoke?

Oleinik: In organizing wrecking groups?

Roginsky: In concealing defects which were bound to cause breakdowns.

Oleinik: I wanted to relate it in proper order.

Roginsky: Tell us, were there any?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Where were they?

Oleinik: At Shterovka.

Roginsky: So it was at Shterovka and the Moscow Power Station. Where else?

Oleinik: At Belovo in Siberia.

Roginsky: And further?

Oleinik: I don't remember.

Roginsky: You remember these three stations, but you don't remember any others?

Oleinik: I give my deposition willingly, but I cannot remember everything.

Roginsky: Add to this the actions connected with Nordwall which you spoke of yesterday. Was this your wrecking work?

Oleinik: With Nordwall – it was wrecking work.

Roginsky: At the Makeyevka and Motovilikha Works?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Also deliberate wrecking?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Now tell us please whether these actions were carried

out, as you say, on the direct instructions of Thornton?

Oleinik: Yes, mostly. Some cases were on the instructions of engineer Monkhouse.

Roginsky: So on the instructions of engineer Monkhouse too. He also gave you instructions to organize wrecking acts?

Oleinik: I don't remember that, but I knew that he was involved in the matter.

Roginsky: How did you know?

Oleinik: From what Thornton said and from the instructions which he gave me that the people whom I recruited should come to talk to Monkhouse as he was closely concerned with the matter, and engineer Thornton often left Moscow.

Roginsky: Which people?

Oleinik: Those whom I intended to recruit.

Roginsky: So that they could have direct relations with engineer Monkhouse?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: But personally, did you get from Monkhouse the same kind of instructions which you had from Thornton?

Oleinik: The only instructions I got personally from Monkhouse were not to run the tests, and not only not to run them but by all means to persuade the customers to delay the testing of the turbines, which, he later explained at our next meeting, could not stand the guaranteed steam consumption. I received such written instructions from engineer Monkhouse.

Roginsky: But this is nothing like the instructions which Thornton gave you?

Oleinik: No, this is different.

Roginsky: I am asking you about the kind of instructions that you received from Thornton.

Oleinik: From Thornton I received all kinds of instructions, and as I have already said, I had little to do with Monkhouse after Thornton became chief of the installation work.

Roginsky: So you had most to do with Thornton and received instructions directly from Thornton?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: But do you confirm that it was plain to you that

Monkhouse knew all about this business?

Oleinik: Thornton told me so and even gave instructions to that effect.

Roginsky: You said here that you also engaged in espionage. What information interested you?

Oleinik: I was not interested in any, but I carried out the instructions which were given me.

Roginsky: Very well. What information had you to gather according to the instructions you received?

Oleinik: Information on the technical condition of electric power stations, the enlargement of stations and works, proposed orders, the sentiments of the masses. Also information about the movement of troops and munitions.

Roginsky: So you also had to collect military information according to the instructions you received?

Oleinik: I received such instructions in 1932.

Roginsky: About gathering military information?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: From whom?

Oleinik: From Thornton.

Roginsky: You accepted the task?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you take any steps to carry it out?

Oleinik: I partly carried it out.

Roginsky: And this work which you did at the instructions of Thornton and Monkhouse was carried out quite conscientiously, wasn't it?

Oleinik: Yes, like all my work.

Roginsky: Was this work paid for above your salary?

Oleinik: I consider that it was.

Roginsky: And was this activity called forth by the fact that your whole well-being was linked up with Metro-Vickers, that your whole well-being depended on the interests of this firm?

Oleinik: Yes, that was so.

Roginsky: And you did this while being a citizen of the Soviet Union?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: And did you conscientiously defend the interests of the firm?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky: Dealing wrecking blows at the interests of the Soviet Union?

Oleinik: Yes.

Roginsky (To the Court): I have a question for Thornton.

The President: Accused Thornton.

Roginsky (To Thornton): Do you deny the evidence of Oleinik?

Thornton: I deny it.

Roginsky (To the Court): I have a question for Monkhouse.

The President: Accused Monkhouse.

Roginsky (To Monkhouse): And do you also deny the evidence of Oleinik in the part affecting you?

Monkhouse: I deny it and I ask the Court to allow me to produce some documents.

Roginsky: You can ask the Court later, but now let us return to the evidence which Oleinik gave about you. Do you deny it?

Monkhouse: I deny it.

Roginsky: I have no further questions.

Kaznacheyev: Accused Oleinik. Were you appreciated as an installation engineering specialist in the firm?

Oleinik: I think they appreciated me greatly.

Kaznacheyev: You were considered a good specialist?

Oleinik: Yes, better than many of the Englishmen.

Kaznacheyev: Then 1 don't quite understand. If you were a good specialist, if you could have found work when and where you chose under the same conditions, then how was it that you were materially so closely bound up with the firm? You replied to the question of the Public Prosecutor that it was this material connection which drove you on to wrecking work.

Oleinik: I would say that it was not only material connections.

Kaznacheyev: And what else?

Oleinik: Habit. I had worked so long with the firm that it was easier for me to work under those conditions, because exact instructions are given.

Kaznacheyev: So here a certain and possibly the dominating

role was played by habit, by close relations, close acquaintance?

Oleinik: Yes.

Kaznacheyev: Now on the question of your current account abroad. Through whom personally had these operations to take place? Who had to deposit the money to your account?

Oleinik: According to engineer Thornton, the firm had to do this.

Kaznacheyev: But you talked with Thornton on this subject?

Oleinik: Only with him.

Kaznacheyev: You did not have conversations on this subject with anybody else?

Oleinik: No.

Kaznacheyev: Did he carry out his promises or not?

Oleinik: He showed me a cheque-book.

Kaznacheyev: So you were sure that this promise did not remain a mere promise but was carried out?

Oleinik: Yes, I believed him.

Kaznacheyev: Still I don't understand. For many years of your work you did not take part in wrecking activities. Under the influence of what factors did you become active and start on the road of active wrecking and espionage? Under what influence particularly in the last few years? You had worked before, hadn't you?

Oleinik: Yes, I had worked before.

Kaznacheyev: Why was it particularly in the last few years that you passed over to action?

Oleinik: It was always customary to get information on the state of factories, proposed extensions and so forth, things in which the firm was interested. Under the old regime, bribes were also a usual thing. Nothing could be done without bribes.

Kaznacheyev: Therefore, you continued the habits which you learned when working with the firm?

Oleinik: Yes, I should say that it was habit.

Kaznacheyev: So, let us go further. You began to tell how you gathered information, and so on. But it is one thing to gather information in general, and another thing to collect definite information of a spying nature, of a military nature. I am interested in the moment when you changed. Do you understand me?

Oleinik: I understand you. At the end of 1930, engineer Thornton approached me about my future, saying that at my age there was not much time left to work. I would work perhaps five or at most ten years and after that I would have to think of how to get along further. Soviet currency, he said, was unstable and if I had any savings then they could arrange for me to bank them in England, and besides that, put in ten pounds every month out of my salary. This would be a guarantee for my old age. Of course this seemed very good to me. But this was done as a preliminary, and after this, our conversation took on an anti-Soviet character! I should add that there was not merely conversation but I also got some reading material. The Englishmen brought magazines, books and newspapers.

Kaznacheyev: Do you know English?

Oleinik: Fluently.

Kaznacheyev: So Thornton confronted you with the question of your immediate future?

Oleinik: I saw that he was taking a very great interest in me, and when he began to set tasks, it was very difficult for me to refuse.

Kaznacheyev: So he won you over in that way?

Oleinik: Yes, by taking an interest in my future.

Kaznacheyev: But you must have realized what responsibility you undertook by obtaining such information of the nature of military espionage; or did you not understand at that time, or not think about it?

Oleinik: I understood.

Kaznacheyev: You understood?

Oleinik: Yes.

Kaznacheyev: Then how can you explain why you undertook this with such comparative ease?

Oleinik: I tried to fulfil it as little as possible.

Kaznacheyev: You tried to fulfil it as little as possible?

Oleinik: Yes, because all the same a struggle was going on within me.

Kaznacheyev: On the one hand, the feeling of approaching grave responsibility and on the other hand, what?

Oleinik: Not only the feeling of responsibility, but I would say a moral feeling.

Kaznacheyev: That factor also interests me. Tell us about the moral side of the case.

Oleinik: There could be nothing more despicable, of course.

Kaznacheyev: Then how did you reconcile yourself to it?

Oleinik: I have said that it was with reluctance.

Kaznacheyev: It was with reluctance. Now tell us, when you were thinking about your immediate future, were you interested in yourself or in other people – your family, your relatives? Have you a big family?

Oleinik: I have quite a number of people dependent on me.

Kaznacheyev: Who are they?

Oleinik: My own family is not large but I have a mother.

Kaznacheyev: How old is she?

Oleinik: She is eighty-six years old, but she is still active.

Kaznacheyev: Completely dependent upon you?

Oleinik: Yes, entirely.

Kaznacheyev: Who else is there?

Oleinik: I have a sister with children.

Kaznacheyev: How old is she?

Oleinik: Forty-eight years.

Kaznacheyev: Who else?

Oleinik: I often help my other sisters, but they are not dependent upon me.

Kaznacheyev: Have you an adopted child?

Oleinik: Yes, a girl.

Kaznacheyev: How old?

Oleinik: Ten years.

Kaznacheyev: Also completely dependent upon you?

Oleinik: Yes.

Kaznacheyev: So when you undertook this matter, settling the question in a criminal way, you were not thinking so much about yourself as your relatives. Do I understand you rightly?

Oleinik: Yes, of course, I linked up my own fate with that of my relatives.

Kaznacheyev: I ask you, did their fate also play a definite role?

Oleinik: I was the eldest son in the family; the family was a big one and all my life it has relied on me. All my life I have helped to support my brothers and sisters.

Kaznacheyev: One more question. We know that you had a current account. Besides that, during the past years had you saved up money, had you accumulated any means or not?

Oleinik: In the last few years?

Kaznacheyev: No. Had you property in general at any time?

Oleinik: At one time I owned a house. I had savings. I received a good salary.

Kaznacheyev: Big savings or not?

Oleinik: Yes, about 5,000 rubles.

Kaznacheyev: Did you receive anything from your father?

Oleinik: What could I have received when he only earned ten rubles a month?

Kaznacheyev: So his material situation was extremely bad. I have no further questions.

Braude: I want you to make clear the extent of the criminal activity which you attributed to Thornton. You say that Thornton instructed you to organize a group of wreckers ?

Oleinik: Yes.

Braude: One group, or as many as possible?

Oleinik: Wherever possible.

Braude: Did you organize many?

Oleinik: I had no time.

Braude: But where did you succeed?

Oleinik: I succeeded in Moscow.

Braude: But in other places?

Oleinik: But besides me, Nordwall was also there.

Braude: Did you reply to the question of the Prosecution that you did not remember or that you did not organize them?

Oleinik: I did not organize them.

Braude: So it was only in the Moscow Power Station? Whom did you draw in there?

Oleinik: Those people are not here.

Braude: Very well. You informed the Court in detail of the wrecking acts personally carried on by you. Did these also occur in

many places?

Oleinik: I don't know what to say. I was in many places.

Braude: Did you organize them there?

Oleinik: Yes.

Braude: You mentioned two places, Shterovka and what other place?

Oleinik: Belovo and the Moscow Power Station. But it was not on many jobs.

Braude: So it was only in two places? You replied that you did not remember the others.

Oleinik: I have already spoken of the case in the Urals.

Braude: And no others?

Oleinik: I think not.

Braude: Is it every day you organize wrecking acts that you don't know? This is not a thing which people can forget. You gathered military information on the instructions of Thornton. What kind of military information did Thornton instruct you to gather?

Oleinik: First, it was at a military factory near Perm.

Braude: What kind and what military information?

Oleinik: The volume and kind of production.

Braude: Was it secret production?

Oleinik: Naturally,

Braude: Were you allowed in there?

Oleinik: No.

Braude: Then how could you find out?

Oleinik: If I could have got into contact with the people who worked there, I could have found out, of course.

Braude: But you did not get into connection with them, and so you did not find out and did not give the information?

Oleinik: I gave information of what I saw myself and what I heard by chance.

Braude: So in general there was nothing secret about it? Whatever you could see, anyone could see. Is that so?

Oleinik: No, not everybody. I worked in a factory, and came across people who worked in various departments.

Braude: And did you question them?

Oleinik: It was not convenient to question them.' There are

strict rules about that; but things which I heard by chance I passed on.

Braude: What concrete information did you send on? What was it about? Were you mentioning figures or exactly formulating the information?

Oleinik: When I went to the Far East, I also sent information about the movement of troops and munitions.

Braude: But did you have instructions to obtain information about the movement of troops? Were you at the railway station as a passenger?

Oleinik: Yes.

Braude: So you saw what every passenger saw.

Oleinik: Yes.

Braude: And is that all the information you sent?

Oleinik: Yes.

Braude: I have no further questions.

Vyshinsky: So we can establish without question that there was military espionage. Did Thornton give you instructions to obtain information on the military work in the factories near Perm when you were sent there, or did he not give you such instructions?

Oleinik: He not only gave instructions, but he came there himself in 1931.

Vyshinsky: He came himself in 1931 to collect information?

Oleinik: He went to Chelyabinsk and on the way he called on me at the place where I worked although there was no need for it.

Vyshinsky: (To Thornton) Accused Thornton, were you there?

Thornton: I was.

Vyshinsky: The fact that you did not succeed in getting the information which interested Thornton does not in the least affect the question that you were given instructions. Did the instructions remain in force?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Excuse me if my expressions are rather pointed, but they are true. Do spies always carry out instructions capably and successfully?

Oleinik: I think not.

Vyshinsky: To get information about the movement of troops,

you tried to get into contact with suitable passengers, people, managers; to listen, to piece things together, to keep a lookout, to smell things out, or didn't you try to do so?

Oleinik: I cannot say that I tried, because it would have been necessary to select suitable people and how could I know the opinions of these people?

Vyshinsky: And what were your instructions?

Oleinik: The instructions were to find out.

Vyshinsky: Did you carry out this task conscientiously?

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Had all this information any importance for the Metro-Vickers Company? Was Metro-Vickers interested in this information?

Oleinik: They were not.

Vyshinsky: I also think they were not, but perhaps one of their employees was interested?

Oleinik: If he had not been interested, he would not have given instructions. That is obvious.

Vyshinsky: And it was Thornton who gave the instructions?

Oleinik: Not only Thornton, but also Nordwall when he was in Motovilikha.

Vyshinsky: They were all serving interests which were not only those of the firm for which they were working. Perhaps they were hiding behind the firm?

Oleinik: I don't know that.

Vyshinsky: Didn't they entrust that to you?

Oleinik: They did not entrust that to me.

Vyshinsky: Was your standing that of an employee or a full member of this spy organization?

Oleinik: More of an employee.

Vyshinsky: So it was – find out, bring it here, and tell us.

Oleinik: Yes.

Vyshinsky: You would get material benefits according to how much you brought; a cheque on the bank in London, so many pounds, and so forth..

Oleinik: No, they did not give me money for separate pieces of information.

Vyshinsky: But for the lot?
Oleinik: Yes.
Vyshinsky: You were paid according to how you worked.
I have no further questions.
The President: I declare the session adjourned until 6 p.m.
(The Court adjourns at 3 p.m. until 6 p.m.)

[Signed] V. V. ULRICH
President of the Special Session of the
Supreme Court of the U.S.S.R.
A. F. KOSTYUSHKO
Secretary

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated. Has the Defence any more questions to put to the accused Oleinik?

Kommodov: I have.

The President: Accused Oleinik.

Kommodov: Citizen Oleinik, on the basis of this morning's examination we may take the following facts as having been established; kindly state whether you confirm them or not. First, your direct relations with Monkhouse ended in 1929. Is this correct?

Oleinik: No, this is not correct. Engineer Monkhouse has been the chief engineer of the office of the Metro-Vickers Company in Moscow all the time. I maintained relations with him.

Kommodov: I speak of direct relations.

Oleinik: There were also direct relations.

Kommodov: Then, how are we to understand your answer to the Public Prosecutor when you stated that up to 1929 you were directly in contact with Monkhouse and when Thornton was appointed chief installation engineer, you began to deal with him?

Oleinik: In relation to the installation work, this is so.

Kommodov: Precisely, I am asking in relation to the installation work. This means that here the border line is 1929?

Oleinik: Yes.

Kommodov: And up to that time?

Oleinik: I do not remember the exact date, but it really seems that this was actually at the end of 1929, when Thornton was appointed installation engineer.

Kommodov: Up to 1929 was there any single act of wrecking – not the concealing of defects in the equipment in the interests of the firm – but, of wrecking as wilful destruction or definite breakdowns which followed? Prior to 1929?

Oleinik: In my opinion there was not.

Kommodov: It means that no such acts took place?

The third question. At the preliminary investigation, and I believe, also here, you mentioned two cases: the collection of information on the definite instructions of Monkhouse at the time you

went to the Nadezhdinsk Works in 1928 and, if one may express it so, the dragging out of the testing dates of the turbines up to the moment when the guarantee limit for the Shterovka State Power Station had expired.

Oleinik: More correctly, obstruction of the tests so that the tests should not be made at all. If the test is dragged out and the guarantee period has passed, then the test is futile... so I understood.

Kommodov: In order to drag out the tests so that they should not take place at all, or only to delay them?

Oleinik: Once, the guarantee period has passed, the purchaser has no right to demand a test.

Kommodov: But can the test take place?

Oleinik: Yes, it can take place, but it would not be valid.

Kommodov: The last instructions, you state, were in writing.

Oleinik: Yes.

Kommodov: Do you remember approximately the month when this letter was written?

Oleinik: I think it was about August or September.

Kommodov: And did you write an answer to this letter of Monkhouse?

Oleinik: It seems to me I did, I am not certain.

Kommodov: Outside of these two cases to which you testified, do you remember any other cases of such instructions?

Oleinik: At present, no.

Kommodov: Now I would like you simply to confirm a certain part of your deposition given at the preliminary investigation, page 83, Volume XV. You were asked the question: "State in detail how you were drawn into the espionage work." This is what you answered: "I worked for the firm a long time. At first I was given the task of gathering information about the state of industry in connection with the orders, this being connected with the work of the firm. This was in 1928. I considered that I was obliged to do so in the interests of the firm. In 1931, Mr. Thornton told me .that it was necessary to obtain information about the state of industry, transport and electrical energy. And in 1932, Mr. Thornton quite clearly told me that it was necessary to select people for espionage and acts of diversion." Do you confirm this part of your testimony?

Oleinik: Yes.

Kommodov: One more statement – page 82, Volume XV. You were asked the question: "What tasks in the nature of espionage and diversion were given you by Monkhouse?" You answered: "In 1928, when I went to the Urals, I was instructed to find out about the condition of the works to which I was going, namely the Nadezhdinsk Works, and, in general, about the state of transport and industry in the Urals. I was not given any tasks by Monkhouse in regard to acts of diversion." Do you confirm this?

Oleinik: Yes, I do.

Kommodov: Comrade President, I have no further questions for Oleinik.

I beg leave in virtue of Article 272, to admit as evidence two documents after having them examined by the Public Prosecutor and the Court. I ask that you examine them and if you find it possible and expedient for the case, to admit them in evidence. At the same time, I must explain that the first document, inasmuch as it is a copy of a letter, is not certified and, in accordance with Article 272, it depends entirely upon the Court whether it should be admitted or not.

(Counsel for the Defence hands the documents to the President for inspection.)

Dolmatovsky: When did you get acquainted with Thornton?

Oleinik: It was in 1931, in Motovilikha.

Dolmatovsky: Did you, at that time, already have instructions from Thornton, as to how you must conduct yourself?

Oleinik: What do you mean by how to conduct myself?

Dolmatovsky: As you have stated today – that it was necessary to carry out acts of diversion, etc.

Oleinik: No, at that time I did not have such instructions.

Dolmatovsky: And when you were together with him at Makeyevka – did you have such instructions at that time?

Oleinik: At that time I already had them.

Dolmatovsky: Have you had instructions about wrecking acts, espionage activities, and so forth, from Nordwall?

Oleinik: I did not get instructions, but was asked questions and received assistance.

Dolmatovsky: Did you ask him for assistance, or did he ask you?

Oleinik: He asked me.

Dolmatovsky: What did his requests consist of?

Oleinik: When he came to Motovilikha, he asked me the following: first; he asked me several questions in relation to the production of the works and then, as I had been there for a long period of time and he had just arrived, he asked me to introduce him to local engineers from whom we could receive information.

Dolmatovsky: It means that you did not have instructions from Thornton?

Oleinik: What do you mean – did not have?

Dolmatovsky: You stated that you became acquainted with him in Motovilikha and that you had no instructions from him at that time.

Oleinik: I did have instructions. There were several. First, there were instructions about obtaining information simply of an industrial character.

Dolmatovsky: That which you considered necessary and in the interests of the firm and in which there was nothing illegal. In your opinion does information about production and the needs of industry by itself constitute illegal information?

Oleinik: It depends on where and when. I am able to distinguish where it is legal and where illegal.

Dolmatovsky: It means that Nordwall demanded illegal information; you understood this and you gave it to him?

Oleinik: Yes, I gave it to him.

Dolmatovsky: Knowing that this was illegal information?

Oleinik: Yes, I was aware of it.

Dolmatovsky: Consequently, at that time, there was already illegal information being given?

Oleinik: You do not put the question in the right way.

The President: The Counsel puts the question in the way that he finds necessary and you have to answer.

Oleinik: He confuses two questions. If the question refers to acts of diversion, then I had not yet received information.

Dolmatovsky: What information had you already received?

Oleinik: The task was to obtain information about the production of the military works. It was approximately a month and a half prior to the arrival of Nordwall at Motovilikha.

Dolmatovsky: This means that you already had tasks of an espionage character?

Oleinik: I had.

Dolmatovsky: But yon stated that you did not have.

Oleinik: No, I didn't say that.

Dolmatovsky: Consequently Nordwall, in fulfilling the instructions which were given by Thornton, had already put to you certain questions in Motovilikha. Is that so?

Oleinik: I do not know whether it was in accordance with instructions from Thornton. This he did not tell me, he put his questions on his own behalf.

Dolmatovsky: But you understood that they came from one source?

Oleinik: I was not convinced of this. I know that he asked questions, but that they came from one source – I didn't think about that.

Dolmatovsky: And the fact that they coincided with the instructions given by Thornton – did you think that was simply a coincidence?

Oleinik: I didn't think about it.

Dolmatovsky: And when you were in Makeyevka, did you know already that Nordwall was your *man?*

Oleinik: No, I did not know it.

Dolmatovsky: And when did you find out that he was one of your people? Did he give you tasks of an espionage nature?

Oleinik: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: You knew that he was your man?

Oleinik: In Makeyevka I did not know. I stated that regarding Nordwall – I had had a warning.

Dolmatovsky: What kind?

Oleinik: I thought that this was simply camouflage because Nordwall impressed me as a very experienced spy. From his actions in both Motovilikha and Makeyevka he gave the impression of being very experienced.

Dolmatovsky: Then I absolutely cannot understand you. You

had a task from Thornton of an espionage nature. Then Nordwall came and duplicated tasks of the same nature.

Oleinik: He gave his own and did not duplicate theirs. He asked me to acquaint him with the personnel which could give him information.

Dolmatovsky: You considered him an experienced spy?

Oleinik: There I did not, but in Makeyevka I already considered him one.

Dolmatovsky: You have just stated that you did not. But let us suppose that you did. Were you in Makeyevka?

Oleinik: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: Were you in a counter-revolutionary organization at that time? Did you already have at that time tasks given to you by Thornton?

Oleinik: I did.

Dolmatovsky: Did you consider that Thornton assigned these tasks of his own accord or that there was a whole organization?

Oleinik: I knew about engineer Thornton and also about Monkhouse, but I did not know about the others.

Dolmatovsky: May I remind you that you knew in detail which tasks were given to which engineers. In Makeyevka you knew that Nordwall was not an ordinary spy but a very experienced one. At that time you were in the organization and were connected with Monkhouse and others.

Oleinik: With Thornton.

Dolmatovsky: Did you have definite tasks?

Oleinik: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: Why then was it necessary to be afraid of Nordwall?

Oleinik: I was not afraid of him.

Dolmatovsky: Then what were your apprehensions?

Oleinik: I repeat I was not afraid of him, but Thornton told me that I must beware of him. If you wish I can tell you much more.

Dolmatovsky: It means that in Makeyevka you were not connected with him because you did not know whether he was an experienced spy or a Bolshevik. Was it because of this that you did not establish connections with him?

Oleinik: Because I had not yet made out at that time who Nordwall was and how far he could be relied upon. I did not know exactly what intentions he had.

Dolmatovsky: What did Thornton tell you?

Oleinik: I explained it to you just now. Besides, I was troubled by the words of Thornton that Nordwall is the sort of fellow who in case of anything happening would report to the institution, and so on.

Dolmatovsky: What institution?

Oleinik: Even to the Workers' and Peasants' Inspection, and so on.

Dolmatovsky: What a man!

Oleinik: This is word for word. I believe that engineer Thornton would confirm this at once.

Dolmatovsky: Now tell me the following. Did you have any misunderstandings with Nordwall in Makeyevka? Were you on hostile terms with him?

Oleinik: Hostile – no. I did not like him but my attitude towards him was not hostile.

Dolmatovsky: And what was the attitude of the local workers towards you and him?

Oleinik: In this respect I would like to state: he disorganized the work there – carried on underground work and bribed the workers.

Dolmatovsky: With what?

Oleinik: With money. I know this definitely.

Dolmatovsky: And from whom did you know it?

Oleinik: From him, and I saw with my own eyes how he was paying out.

Dolmatovsky: So, it means that you were connected with him in your illegal work.

Oleinik: Which illegal work?

Dolmatovsky: Were you in the same organization with him?

Oleinik: In no organization. I had to deal with Thornton.

Dolmatovsky: It means that Thornton gave you tasks of an illegal nature – to commit acts of diversion and to gather espionage information.

Oleinik: Thornton warned me that I should not get entangled

with him because when there are two people it is possible to bungle up things, and inasmuch as Nordwall was more experienced, I ought to stand aside and Nordwall ought to do everything that was necessary.

Dolmatovsky: For this reason you did not like him?

Oleinik: Not because of this.

Dolmatovsky: Then why?

Oleinik: Simply because he is a repulsive, even a vile person,

Dolmatovsky: In Makeyevka what was the attitude towards Nordwall – and towards you?

Oleinik: This was the basis on which Nordwall carried on agitation all the time. When I wanted to carry on work, Nordwall incited the workers against me. The job superintendent, a friend of Nordwall's, carried on espionage work. He is not here and perhaps he should not be named, he brought in very much information and this information was very important. He was a friend of Nordwall's and Nordwall maintained this friendship with him just for this purpose and paid him money. Through this job superintendent he acted – bribed the workers and not only bribed, but also agitated.

Dolmatovsky: In what sense did he agitate?

Oleinik: He agitated that they should not submit to or carry out my orders, that they should delay the work. Here he talked about shock brigade work. This was pulling wool over the eyes, because the work which we put out in four and a half months could easily have been done in two months with a smaller expenditure of labour, with half the labour. Now if this work was completed, and in Dzerzhinka they were still behindhand, it means that the wrecking was even greater there than in Makeyevka.

Dolmatovsky: But was this part of your task?

Oleinik: No, it was not.

Dolmatovsky: And in what did your task consist – to carry on good work for the Soviet Government in Makeyevka?

Oleinik: I kept quiet and carried on wrecking work together with Nordwall.

Dolmatovsky: And why did you hate Nordwall?

Oleinik: I did not say I hated him. I said I did not like him.

Dolmatovsky: Why didn't you like him?

Oleinik: No matter what my behaviour was, I never committed vile acts.

Dolmatovsky: Now it is quite clear what value your evidence regarding Nordwall has.

Oleinik: I can tell still more.

Dolmatovsky: When was Nordwall last in Novorossiisk?

Oleinik: He left in September 1932.

Dolmatovsky: After Novorossiisk did you have any conversations with Nordwall?

Oleinik: I did.

Dolmatovsky: And your attitude towards him was as towards an unsympathetic person who might go to the Workers' and Peasants' Inspection to complain?

Oleinik: At that time I knew very little of him inasmuch as he was at Motovilikha only ten days.

Dolmatovsky: Were you given tasks of an espionage nature?

Oleinik: He did not have time to give tasks.

Dolmatovsky: Did Nordwall assign tasks at Motovilikha?

Oleinik: He did.

Dolmatovsky: Did he assign tasks in Novorossiisk, or did you gather the information on your own initiative?

Oleinik: I did not gather information – but I told Nordwall what I observed and saw.

Dolmatovsky: You told what you were asked?

Oleinik: Yes.

Dolmatovsky: You reported what you saw and what you gathered?

Oleinik: I must say that engineer Thornton came to Makeyevka three times during four months, and he appeared at the works only once but he went to Nordwall's apartment twice.

Dolmatovsky: You reported that you were gathering information in Novorossiisk?

Oleinik: I reported to Nordwall and Nordwall transmitted this information to Thornton.

Dolmatovsky: You reported to Nordwall and Nordwall to Thornton, but you yourself could not report to Thornton?

Oleinik: I did not see him. Nordwall was the person assigned

for this purpose in Makeyevka. Besides this, I can say something else about Nordwall if you put the question in this way, and not because I hate him but because there are many proofs of this. Nordwall knew the Makeyevka works better than any other engineer working at Makeyevka. He knew both the output and the plan. This I know for certain.

Dolmatovsky: And because of this, you don't like him?

Oleinik: I didn't say because of this. Do not paraphrase my words.

Dolmatovsky: How do you know that he knew the plan?

Oleinik: From conversations which were partially carried on in my presence.

Dolmatovsky: Among what persons did the conversations take place?

Oleinik: Between him and those from whom he personally received the information.

Dolmatovsky: That is to say, you were connected with him since such things were spoken of in your presence, things which one does not speak of in the presence of a third person.

Oleinik: I do not suggest that I have nothing to do with all this; I have no intention of hiding my own guilt.

Dolmatovsky: Were you or weren't you afraid of him as a man who might go to the Workers' and Peasants' Inspection and complain?

Oleinik: I was not afraid that he would go to the Workerss' and Peasants' Inspection and complain. I stated that I was warned about this by engineer Thornton, but I was not afraid because I saw that this was simply a bluff, a mask.

Dolmatovsky: Who was subordinate to whom in Makeyevka?

Oleinik: Nordwall, as electrical engineer, was chief.

Dolmatovsky: You were subordinate to him?

Oleinik: What shall I call it – it is rather a strange subordination. Considering my long experience in the work, it is strange.

Dolmatovsky: It is strange that you were subordinate to him, it should have been the other way round. Is that right?

Oleinik: On this job, no.

Dolmatovsky: And in general, on other jobs?

Oleinik: Yes, of course.

Dolmatovsky: And you considered yourself offended?

Oleinik: No – it was known here that I worked on turbines and this was a mechanical job.

Dolmatovsky: A last question – did they treat him better than you in Makeyevka?

Oleinik: Only certain persons, but not all.

Dolmatovsky: And did you hear that he was given a premium there and invited to take his seat in the presidium?

Oleinik: This is correct, but I also received a premium.

Dolmatovsky: The same as his?

Oleinik: He received a thousand rubles while I received four hundred rubles, but the premium is not always received by those who actually do the work.

Dolmatovsky: Consequently, did you receive the premium deservedly or undeservedly?

Oleinik: I consider that this is a futile question and I do not wish to answer.

Dolmatovsky: That is your affair. But tell me, did Nordwall receive the premium deservedly or undeservedly?

Oleinik: Undeservedly.

Dolmatovsky: You spoke about Gregory. On March 24, you gave evidence and cited data touching on the subject, of which engineers were occupied with what. Among others you placed in one group Cushny, Gregory, a certain Noy and Nordwall. Did Gregory have contact with you in your work?

Oleinik: If Nordwall has any sense of decency left, let him step out here and tell what he said about the wrecking work of Gregory.

Dolmatovsky: Did he tell you?

Oleinik: Yes, he told me.

Dolmatovsky: You, of course, can ask Nordwall about it. I am asking .you – did you know Gregory?

Oleinik: I knew him – he came twice.

Dolmatovsky: Or did you give your evidence about Gregory on the basis of what Nordwall said?

Oleinik: I knew Gregory in Makeyevka.

The President: Pardon me, Comrade Dolmatovsky, Gregory

hears his name all the time and does not understand what is the matter. It is necessary to have an interpreter.

Dolmatovsky: Very well. I am asking Oleinik if he knows Gregory.

Oleinik: I know him. Gregory came twice.

(The Interpreter translates for Gregory.)

Dolmatovsky: Do you know his wrecking work? Did he carry out any definite wrecking act?

Oleinik: Tell me, first of all, what you call wrecking work.

The President: Accused Oleinik, prior to the adjournment you spoke for a whole hour about wrecking activities and. now you ask what is wrecking work.

Oleinik: The Counsel for the Defence speaks so unclearly that against my will I am compelled to ask him to speak concretely.

Dolmatovsky: You know very well what wrecking work is.

Oleinik: And I am asking you to put it concretely.

The President: I consider it advisable to end the examination of Oleinik.

Dolmatovsky: As you please.

Schwartz (To the Court): Permit me to ask Oleinik a few questions.

Thornton (From his seat): I want to ask Oleinik some questions.

Vyshinsky: I would like to support the request of Thornton regarding his right to put a few questions to Oleinik. It seems to me that this is of importance in the interests of this case. We can only limit this so that there shall be no repetition.

The President: Oleinik answers all questions at such length and with such confusion that this only drags out the Court's examination unnecessarily.

Braude: Thornton wants to ask Oleinik a few technical questions.

The President: The Court considers it superfluous to continue this examination.

Accused Monkhouse, tell us the main facts in your biography.

Monkhouse: I was born in 1887, in New Zealand. At the age of 15, I came to England to study. I graduated from Manchester University. I received a diploma as Mechanical Engineer and a second

diploma as Electrical Engineer. After this I was employed at the Dick Kerr and Co. Works till 1911. In 1911 I came to Moscow as the installation engineer of Dick Kerr and Co. I came for the installation of the Moscow city tramway system. I worked here approximately a year. After that, I was employed at the Dynamo Factory as chief of the tram-car and railway department. I worked at the Dynamo Factory and at another factory connected with Dynamo up to March 1918. At that period, during the war, I had connections with another small factory which produced electrical measuring instruments here in Moscow.

In March 1918, I left Moscow for Vladivostok through Siberia. From there I went to America and joined the Canadian Army. The Canadian Army was sent to England where I was transferred to the British Army. Inasmuch as I knew the Russian language I was assigned as a translator to the Second Expeditionary Force in Archangel. In September 1918, I arrived in Archangel and at once on the next day, I was sent to the Vysokiye Gorky Station, twelve versts from Archangel. I served there as a translator at the locomotive depot. I had the rank of non-commissioned officer.

In February 1919, the officer who was in command of the depot (chief of traffic on the Northern Railway) was sent back to England. For this reason I was appointed an officer and given the rank of captain.

The President: From non-commissioned officer you were at once promoted to the rank of captain?

Monkhouse: I was promoted from non-commissioned officer to the rank of captain within two weeks.

The President: You arrived as a non-commissioned officer?

Monkhouse: Yes.

The President: Within two weeks you became a captain?

.Monkhouse: I arrived in September. In February I was given officer's rank. And within two weeks I was appointed captain. This was done because the post of traffic chief was one which had to be occupied by a captain.

I remained in Archangel up to the last moment, as long as the British Army remained there. After this I obtained employment in the Metro-Vickers Works.

The President: One question in connection with your stay in Archangel. What were your duties?

Monkhouse: My duties in Archangel were the organization and equipment of the locomotive depot and the installation of railway equipment.

The President: Did you serve in the railway troops?

Monkhouse: Yes.

The President: How many soldiers were subordinate to you?

Monkhouse: About 86 Englishmen and about 800 Russians, including the entire railway crew and those who tended the locomotives and the railway depot. In addition, there was a Russian chief of traffic, so that we did parallel work and there was a double command.

The President: The Russians – who were they – railway employees or soldiers?

Monkhouse: Railway employees.

The President: Were they militarized?

Monkhouse: Yes. One might say they were almost militarized.

The President: And to whom were you directly subordinate?

Monkhouse: I was under Col. Graham who was stationed in Archangel on the General Staff. He was assistant director of railways.

The President: How long did you remain in that district?

Monkhouse: I was in the district almost 12 months.

The President: Consequently, a whole year?

Monkhouse: Yes – I arrived on September 2, left Archangel on September 23, and left Murmansk on October 11. That makes a little more than 13 months.

The President: Were you one of the last to leave Archangel?

Monkhouse: Almost the last. This was by order of the Commander-in-Chief. He wanted me to be on the last train to make sure that everything was in order.

The President: And where was General Miller?

Monkhouse: In Archangel, but I did not see him.

The President: When did he leave?

Monkhouse: I do not know when he left.

The President: Did you meet your schoolmate, Richards?

Monkhouse: I visited Archangel once a month and almost every time met Richards, who was attached to the General Staff. There was an officers' mess room there, I had my lunch there, and met him. He was a good friend of mine and so I almost always saw him.

The President: Was he an officer of the Counter-Intelligence Service?

Monkhouse: Counter-Intelligence or Intelligence, I don't know.

The President: How is it that you don't know? There is a difference between Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence.

Monkhouse; In my opinion, it was Counter-Intelligence.

The President: Intelligence seeks information and Counter-Intelligence seeks Intelligence agents. What was Richards looking for – information or Russian Intelligence agents?

Monkhouse: It seems to me that he did both. I don't know whether Richards did this work personally or not.

The President: Well, of course not personally. What was his rank?

Monkhouse: Captain.

The President: So you both had the same rank?

Monkhouse: Yes.

The President: Did you happen to help him in his work?

Monkhouse: No.

The President: Were you occupied only with the railway business?

Monkhouse: Yes.

The President: And so you met frequently?

Monkhouse: I was always at the officers' mess at the General Staff and I met him there.

The President: Did you leave together with him, or did he leave before?

Monkhouse: He left a few days earlier – I think it was one day ahead. He left on the steamer with the General Staff, and I on a freighter.

The President: And what did you do after that? Did you leave the Army, were you demobilized?

Monkhouse: Yes. I was employed at the Metro-Vickers Works in Manchester and after a few months I was appointed Assistant

Chief of the Department of Scientific Research and I remained in this work until the end of 1923. When in the end of 1923 a commission from Moscow came to Manchester to purchase equipment for the Shterovka and Shatura Stations, they asked to see the works. After this they asked me to come here to install the equipment. At first I didn't want to do this because I had interesting work, but after a conversation which I had at the railway station with Winter, who was on this commission, I decided to come, and arrived for the first time in February 1924. I was here only one month, after which I was at our works for three months where I looked after the shipping of equipment to the Chita and Shterovka Power Stations. Then I finally came here in August 1924, and lived in Shatura. I was in Shatura for 14 months and after this went to Volkhovstroy for the installation of a sub-station in Leningrad. I lived in Leningrad until 1929, and then when Electro-Import was organized and our firm was invited to assist in the formation of the technical bureau of Electro-Import, to clear up various technical questions in connection with enquiries and orders, I settled in Moscow.

The President: In what year?

Monkhouse: This was in 1929, and since then I have lived almost the whole time in Moscow, but three times a year I travel to England to the head office.

The President: How many years have you spent in the U.S.S.R. altogether?

Monkhouse: As a whole, 17 years.

The President: And in the U.S.S.R., after the Archangel affair?

Monkhouse: I came here in 1924 – nine years ago.

Vyshinsky: Inasmuch as we have exhausted a number of questions in the course of the Court proceedings, I beg to declare to the Court that we shall limit ourselves to certain supplementary questions in order not to repeat what has already been covered.

Accused Monkhouse, I am interested in several questions in order to throw light on the charges against you.

First question: Did you gather information or receive it from various persons connected with you through service and other, relations?

Monkhouse: I received information; perhaps it would be more

correct to say, not information, but impressions.

Vyshinsky: You received information; perhaps we should call it information.

Monkhouse: Information. This, of course, I needed because every time I come to London I report to my head office...

Vyshinsky: On various questions connected with your work?

Monkhouse: On various questions connected with our work, and our head office always asks us to report on the situation in the country.

Vyshinsky: Can we take as established that you are corroborating your entire deposition where you confirm that you received various kinds of information just within the limits of which you have now spoken?

Monkhouse: Just within those limits, as I state. That is to say, I received such information as could be useful for our head office when it had to decide a question on whether or not to grant credits.

Vyshinsky: It means that you received the information which you considered useful and necessary for you?

Monkhouse: That is correct.

Vyshinsky: From whom did you receive this information? Particularly, did you receive it from Thornton?

Monkhouse: When Thornton arrived after his trips he always reported what he saw and from this I received the impressions which remained in my memory.

Vyshinsky: But from whom did you receive it mainly?

Monkhouse: This is very difficult to state. I read all the Russian papers every day, all the technical papers.

Vyshinsky: And besides newspaper information?

Monkhouse: I knew many leaders...

Vyshinsky: In a word, you utilized all opportunities to gather information?

Monkhouse: Of course, this was my business.

Vyshinsky: Of course it was your business to utilize all information, every meeting, conversations, and so on.

Monkhouse: To utilize it only in that sense of which I have spoken – in order to carry on our business here.

Vyshinsky: It's clear, to carry on business here. Was Thornton

among your informants and your sources of information?

Monkhouse: Of course Thornton was, because I saw him every day.

Vyshinsky: At the preliminary examination you deposed that this information was supplied by Thornton and Cushny who frequently travelled to the construction jobs.

Monkhouse: Quite so.

Vyshinsky: What you deny is only its espionage nature?

Monkhouse: I deny the espionage nature of this information.

Vyshinsky: You deny this except for a few depositions to which we shall return. This information you obtained in different ways from different sources, chiefly from Thornton and Cushny?

Monkhouse: It is difficult to say that it was chiefly, but from among the Englishmen it was so.

Vyshinsky: That is exactly what I wished to establish. We shall not speak about the Dolgov story.

Monkhouse: I have already said that he could not get money anywhere. The money was given as a loan and when Dolgov did not pay back the money, I assisted in the writing off of this sum.

Vyshinsky: You admit that?

Monkhouse: I admit only that my mistake was that I assisted in this writing off.

Vyshinsky: You admit your guilt in this part?

Monkhouse: I admit I made a mistake.

Vyshinsky: You first spoke about a present and then you wanted it returned.

Monkhouse: Since he didn't return the money, it was necessary to write it off.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, he made a present of the money to himself?

Monkhouse: If you wish, you can put it that way. I thought that he was a straightforward man.

Vyshinsky: The third question. Were there defects in the installation supplied by your firm?

Monkhouse: Yes, there were defects.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps you will specify what defects, where and in what cases? Let us say at Orekhovo-Zuevo.

Monkhouse: There were defects there.

Vyshinsky: Something wrong with the turbine or, to be more exact, the turbine was defective?

Monkhouse: The turbine was defective.

Vyshinsky: Well, were they satisfactory or not satisfactory in regard to their construction or in regard to the installation?

Monkhouse: At the preliminary investigation I said that the turbines in Orekhovo-Zuevo were poorly chosen.

Vyshinsky: And were they poor in execution also?

Monkhouse: They were poor in execution also.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, you confirm what you said at the preliminary investigation in this respect?

Monkhouse: Yes, I do.

Vyshinsky: Let us take Moges and particularly the First Power Station. Now what was wrong there?

Monkhouse: There were defects there, too.

Vyshinsky: Grave defects?

Monkhouse: Grave enough with the blades.

Vyshinsky: And in consequence of these defects, there were breakdowns?

Monkhouse: There were breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: Serious breakdowns?

Monkhouse: To my mind they were not very serious. I do not know what you call serious. I consider it a serious breakdown: when the turbine flies through the roof. *(Commotion)*

Vyshinsky: But if it does not fly through the roof and is only put out of action – this is not a serious breakdown? Our conceptions of seriousness are somewhat different.

Monkhouse: When the turbine has to be stopped for two or three days and the blades repaired, this is not a very serious breakdown.

Vyshinsky: I do not say that this is very serious, but between two days of stoppage and a turbine flying through the roof there is a big difference.

Monkhouse: Of course, for the reputation of the firm it is serious, but, in general, the breakdown is not serious.

Vyshinsky: Your firm is not on trial, we are **speaking** here to

you. Therefore the reputation of your firm is of little interest to me, but what I am interested in is your deeds.

Monkhouse: I said at the preliminary examination that if you consider this turbine which works at the First Power Station, you have to compare the number of kilowatt hours the turbine is working and the number of kilowatt hours that it is idle. Then the result is not at all bad.

Vyshinsky: Not very bad?

Monkhouse: Not at all bad.

Vyshinsky: But can we say, quite good?

Monkhouse: We can say that, bearing in mind that this turbine was ordered as a peak machine which works 2,000 hours per annum.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps it is necessary to bear in mind that it was ordered for our country and for us it is good enough.

Monkhouse: We don't do that in general.

Vyshinsky: Well, thanks for that. .There are defects at the First Moscow Power Station which you consider of a sufficiently serious nature although not of a very serious nature.

Monkhouse: Unpleasant defects. Not very serious but unpleasant.

Vyshinsky: And at the Zuevka Power Station, were there any defects?

Monkhouse: I spoke about this at the preliminary examination; there were defects there.

Vyshinsky: With the diaphragm?

Monkhouse: Yes, and we sent a new diaphragm; this thing was settled.

Vyshinsky: Further – at Baku?

Monkhouse: At Baku there were defects in the blades.

Vyshinsky; Again blades? And at the Ivanovo Power Station?

Monkhouse: The defects which were at Baku were also to be found at the Ivanovo and at the Chelyabinsk Power Stations. These were all defects in the blades.

Vyshinsky: And as a result of this, the turbines shot through the roof?

Monkhouse: No.

Vyshinsky: But they broke?

Monkhouse: No, we stopped the turbines in time.

Vyshinsky: But there were stoppages?

Monkhouse: Not long stoppages. We repaired all the defects either in the course of the annual repairs or during the second stoppage of the turbine.

Vyshinsky: Now, what was wrong, aside from these defects with specific parts? What was wrong with the regulation?

Monkhouse: Here there were also...

Vyshinsky: Defects?

Monkhouse: Not defects, but some incidents. But this too, we put right immediately.

Vyshinsky: At the preliminary investigation you were more outspoken. You said straightforwardly that there were also defects.

Monkhouse: Defects in the regulation.

Vyshinsky: You said: "At Baku, at the Ivanovo Power Station, at the Chelyabinsk Power Station and at the Zuevka Power Station, defects were disclosed in the regulation." Is that so? *Monkhouse:* Correct.

Vyshinsky: You confirm that?

Monkhouse: I confirm it, but all these defects were removed.

Vyshinsky: At the Chelyabinsk and at the Zuevka Power Stations, cases were disclosed of varnish dripping off the rotor winding of the 11,000 volt machines.

Monkhouse: It is a fact, but I took part in a committee which went out there and decided that there was no danger.

Vyshinsky: I am not speaking about danger, but were there such cases?

Monkhouse: Yes, there were.

Vyshinsky: Yon confirm that at a number of stations – Ivanovo, Zuevka, Chelyabinsk, and the First Moscow Power Station – there were a number of defects in the regulation as well as in the turbines and the diaphragms.

Monkhouse: Quite true, but I must say that all these defects we repaired, and repaired very quickly. These were all defects which depended either on the material or on the design, but not on the installation.,

Vyshinsky: In short, these were defects in some cases of greater importance and in others of less importance. Is that so or not?

Monkhouse: You may put it that way if you wish.

Vyshinsky: In consequence of these defects there were breakdowns, and stoppages of machines?

Monkhouse: There were stoppages.

Vyshinsky: And were there any breakdowns?

Monkhouse: There were no important breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: I do not say important breakdowns. Will you please, if it is not inconvenient for you, answer my question. Have there been any breakdowns?

Monkhouse: What is a breakdown?

Vyshinsky: It is a disruption of work.

Monkhouse: If the turbine is stopped for twenty-four or forty-eight hours would that be a breakdown?

Vyshinsky: I consider that that is a breakdown. What do you think?

Monkhouse: If a machine is stopped for a year, this is a breakdown, but if it is for one or two days... I do not know the Russian language well.

Vyshinsky: You know Russian as well as I do.

Monkhouse: I am very pleased it is so. There were small breakdowns.

Vyshinsky: And were there stoppages, or not?

Monkhouse: There were small stoppages, but at Orekhovo-Zuevo, there was really a long stoppage.

Vyshinsky: Now we have come to Orekhovo-Zuevo, where there was an important stoppage.

Monkhouse: But the important stoppage was neither the fault of Metro-Vickers nor mine.

Vyshinsky: I repeat again that I do not accuse Metro-Vickers here. I accuse Monkhouse.

Monkhouse: But I am not responsible for this at all.

Vyshinsky: We shall see. In the end, it will be made clear who is responsible.

Thus, we have established that the stoppage at Orekhovo-Zuevo was a considerable one. Is that true?

Monkhouse: Yes, a considerable one.

Vyshinsky: And at Chelyabinsk, in consequence of the defect in the diaphragm, there was even an accident, wasn't there?

Monkhouse: What accident was there?

Vyshinsky: I am asking whether there was any accident.

Monkhouse: What is an accident?

Vyshinsky: Somebody injured.

Monkhouse: A man?

Vyshinsky: Certainly. Perhaps also a building.

Monkhouse: No. In Chelyabinsk one diaphragm was touching the rotor wheel. We stopped the machine.

Vyshinsky: And prevented an accident?

Monkhouse: Yes, so that there was not a very serious breakdown there.

Vyshinsky: Not a very serious breakdown, but all the same there was a breakdown?

Monkhouse: Yes, but there was no accident.

Vyshinsky: At the preliminary investigation you deposed: "At Orekhovo-Zuevo the machines did not give the guaranteed power and required a change of blades. At the Chelyabinsk Power Station there was an accident in consequence of the change of the diaphragm."

Monkhouse: I beg pardon. I speak Russian badly. This accident I spoke about was a breakdown.

Vyshinsky: You had in mind a breakdown?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: We shall correct it and say that there was a breakdown. Very well. Now, to proceed further. What have you to say to this deposition: "Five turbines were installed in the U.S.S.R. of a nominal capacity from 46,000 to 80,000 kw., whereas they could not stand such a load."

Monkhouse: I do not remember. I said – five turbines – 46,000 kw.

Vyshinsky: Of various capacities from 46,000 to 80,000 kw. They were installed but could not stand such a load?

Monkhouse: I said that at Zuevka there were three turbines and here – two turbines where we had to change the diaphragms in order

to give the full load.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, because of the faulty diaphragms, the turbines could not work at full load.

Monkhouse: But, as a matter of fact, they did work.

Vyshinsky: If they worked, then can they work at full load?

Monkhouse: Yes, they can.

Vyshinsky: But you said that they could not.

Monkhouse: We asked the station as far as possible not to work the turbines at full load until we had changed the diaphragms. This was a precautionary measure.

Vyshinsky: Quite so. Consequently, we may say that the defect, the fault in the diaphragms was such that for the sake of precaution the turbines could not work at full load?

Monkhouse: There were two such cases.

Vyshinsky: This concerned at least three turbines, perhaps five?

Monkhouse: I believe four turbines.

Vyshinsky: To my mind this too is a serious defect.

Monkhouse: When a station is not working at full load, then it is not harmful.

Vyshinsky: Of course, it depends on the point of view. There is a time when it is harmful and a time when it is not, but each turbine must be capable of working at full load. Isn't that so?

Monkhouse: Certainly.

Vyshinsky: And consequently since they couldn't work at full load, it is already a defect, isn't it?

Monkhouse: This is clear. It is already a defect.

Vyshinsky: This is what I would like to ask yo – for instance, at a number of stations there are a series of turbines, separate units, with definite defects, is that so?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: If some people should appear who for some reason wished to conceal these defects, would they be able to do so? Is there something to conceal?

Monkhouse: I do not think so. It is impossible to conceal the defects in the blades.

Vyshinsky: Let us take the diaphragms, the regulation.

Monkhouse: Neither can these be concealed. The defects in the

blades and the diaphragms could not be concealed.

Vyshinsky: Could the defects in the blades lead to a breakdown? I know that a blade is not reliable, I should have stopped the turbine or not have started it. I know that it is not reliable, nevertheless I let it work and as a result there is a breakdown. Could there be some malicious intent?

Monkhouse: Of course, if the blades were in such a grave state, but we had no such cases.

Vyshinsky: How is that? We see that for a certain period you had fully twenty breakdowns and all of them because of blades.

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Consequently, if there were defects, then there were breakdowns?

Monkhouse: There were defects, but we had our mechanics; we sent blades post-haste to the works and did the repairs. For instance, when we discovered the defects in the diaphragm at Chelyabinsk we changed all the diaphragms of the rest of the turbines first.

Vyshinsky: So we can state that there were defects, and in consequence of these defects there were breakdowns, and in consequence of these breakdowns there were stoppages.

Monkhouse: Yes, there were stoppages, but when you are discussing these stoppages, you must bear in mind the relation to the whole work, the number of kilowatts.

Vyshinsky: That is correct, but I am interested in establishing facts which you do not deny. I am asking – if there were people who would have liked to take advantage of the defects, not in order to prevent breakdowns, but to hush up these defects and cause breakdowns, then were conditions favourable for that?

Monkhouse: There could not be such people.

Vyshinsky: Well, that is a different matter.

Monkhouse: But even if they wished to do it, they couldn't, because all the defects which the turbines had were immediately reported by us to the Electro-Import.

Vyshinsky: But there were breakdowns with the blades. Why weren't they prevented?

Monkhouse: This could not be done.

Vyshinsky: For instance, couldn't you put a binding on it?

Monkhouse: Let the technical commission decide that.

Vyshinsky: Your firm did it with wire?

Monkhouse: Yes, it tried to.

Vyshinsky: And you say it cannot be done. Is it possible then?

Monkhouse: It is possible, but as soon as we learned that there was some weakness here, we reported it.

Vyshinsky: It is another matter if nothing comes of it, but were there such attempts?

Monkhouse: These are not attempts, this is being done.

Vyshinsky: Nevertheless, it does not yield results at the First Moscow State Power station.

Monkhouse: At the First Moscow State Power Station, these measures are insufficient, and we are now discussing the question of what must be done in the future.

Vyshinsky: So this is correct?

Monkhouse: In this case, correct.

Vyshinsky: So we have established a number of defects, a number of breakdowns, a number of stoppages.

Monkhouse: It would not be fair to say that.

Vyshinsky: You say so.

Monkhouse: These are the defects in the First State Moscow Power Station.

Vyshinsky: There was a breakdown at Zuevka. As to what is fair our conceptions are different. You will please speak about facts. We have just enumerated them. Was there a breakdown at Orekhovo-Zuevo?

Monkhouse: Yes, there was.

Vyshinsky: As a result of defects?

Monkhouse: No. The first was not a result of defects.

Vyshinsky: And the second?

Monkhouse: The first was because of the overfilling of the boiler. The second – cause unknown. It is said that there was also overfilling of the boiler. At Orekhovo-Zuevo, it was quite a different thing. There it was necessary to rebuild the turbine.

Vyshinsky: For fifteen minutes you have been answering a number of questions. Everything you have done (and I was only repeating your answers and asking you whether you confirmed

them) you have confirmed, but when it comes to the final conclusion, you say that it is not so. Now, listen to me once more, so that there should be no useless disputing, and either tell me that I am mistaken or confirm what I have said. The following question: in a whole series of your equipment – turbines, diaphragms, and so forth, were there or were there not defects?

Monkhouse: Yes, there were.

Vyshinsky: The second question: in connection with these defects at a number of stations – the Ivanovo, Chelyabinsk, Zuevka, First Moscow Power Station, were there stoppages and were the machines put out of action for some time?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Third question: could people who wished to take advantage of these defects act in such a way as not to divulge these defects in time but, on the contrary, to hush them up. Could there or could there not be such a case?

Monkhouse: In my opinion it would be very difficult.

Vyshinsky: But the possibility is not excluded?

Monkhouse: In my opinion it is almost impossible.

Vyshinsky: But still possible, if you say "almost"?

Monkhouse: If a man knew.

Vyshinsky: Here you give a different answer from that which could be given according to the laws of logic. Now in one part of your deposition, in estimating the defects of a number of machines and equipment, you said the following: "If I were...

Monkhouse: Wait a moment, I retracted that deposition.

Vyshinsky: I didn't hear that.

Monkhouse: I told you when I was with you at the Public Prosecutor's office.

Vyshinsky: I don't remember that.

Monkhouse: You yourself agreed. I said that I gave my evidence after being examined for eighteen hours, when I was very tired.

Vyshinsky: We shall see first what you said and secondly why you said it.

Monkhouse: You agreed to destroy that deposition.

Vyshinsky: It is not possible for me to appear here as a witness

in your case, therefore, I cannot say what you may have told me at some time.

Monkhouse: I said that this deposition was made after an examination of eighteen hours' duration.

The President: What is the deposition in question?

Vyshinsky: The one of March 13.

Monkhouse: Does that refer to the Orekhovo turbine?

Vyshinsky: No, to an employee of the Commissariat of Heavy Industry. Since the accused declares that there was an examination of eighteen hours' duration, I must say that I have no right to appear here as witness in his case, but I must emphatically deny his reference to myself as a witness. You said here that if you had been in the service of the Commissariat of Heavy Industry you would not have bought these machines.

Monkhouse: I said that, in relation to the Rykovo machine.

Vyshinsky: But what has that to do with an alleged eighteen hour examination, with being compelled and so forth?

Monkhouse: But I spoke about something else...

Vyshinsky: I am not speaking about something else, I say that this has nothing to do with the case.

The President: Accused Monkhouse, how many hours were you in confinement in Moscow?

Monkhouse: Only 48 hours.

The President: And you became panicky so soon?

Monkhouse: It was enough under such methods of examination.

Vyshinsky: And so if you had been in the service of the Commissariat of Heavy Industry you would not have taken these machines?

Monkhouse: I would not have taken them.

Vyshinsky: And who sent these machines?

Monkhouse: Our firm.

Vyshinsky: So your firm was selling...

Monkhouse: We did not select the machines.

Vyshinsky: So our people were taking and your people were getting rid of?

Monkhouse: We did everything that was possible.

Vyshinsky: Did you do all that was possible that our people

should not take them, and did they take them nevertheless?

Monkhouse: We did everything to satisfy our clients in regard to machines.

Vyshinsky: But which you yourself as a representative of the firm would decline?

Monkhouse: We did everything to satisfy the demands of our clients. We sent machines which we guaranteed and these machines we shall rebuild.

Vyshinsky: What you will do is one thing, but what you did is another. And, however unpleasant, it is a fact with which we have to reckon.

Monkhouse: Every firm which undertakes such business may have to reckon with that.

Vyshinsky: It is clear to me now that there were such machines which you were selling but which you yourself would not have bought.

Monkhouse: This is my personal opinion.

Vyshinsky: True, it is your opinion, not mine. I want you to confirm once more at the open trial, whether this is correct or not.

Monkhouse: I personally would not have bought these machines, would not have selected them.

Vyshinsky: Why?

Monkhouse: That would be a long technical talk.

The President: Because they are good or bad?

Monkhouse: It is a new system.

Vyshinsky: But a new system may also be good, or perhaps you are against new things? I have no more questions.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Kommodov: That machines may have defects, we know. Did the duty to repair these defects devolve upon you, as the representative of the firm?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Kommodov: When these defects were reported to you, did you have to put them right?

Monkhouse: Certainly.

Kommodov: Each time defects were revealed did you consider yourself obliged to send your people and have them repaired?

Monkhouse: Yes, we did it immediately.

Kommodov: Was it your duty as the representative of Metro-Vickers in Moscow?

Monkhouse: It was my duty, as well as that of the installation engineer.

Kommodov: But the main duty was yours?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Kommodov: So we can come to this conclusion: you do not deny that there were defects, but when they were brought to your attention, you tried to put them right?

Monkhouse: I can describe the following case. When the first breakdown occurred at the Orekhovo-Zuevo Station, we knew that the Moscow Power Station was in a difficult position in regard to the load on the machines, and in order to put everything right as soon as possible, so that the Moscow Power Station might have energy, we drove in our motor lorry to Orekhovo-Zuevo and went along the main road to. Leningrad. In two-and-a-half days we finished the job at the metallurgical works in Leningrad, so that we put everything right and helped, at our expense.

Kommodov: Should we always consider that a motor or a. turbine is useless or defective only because it is badly designed or because the system, in a particular case, let us say for a particular station, is not suitable?

Monkhouse: It is difficult for me to explain. I consider this machine was an unfortunate selection.

Kommodov: Because of the system?

Monkhouse: It is a complicated system.

Kommodov: I have no more questions.

Lidov: You said here that some of your turbines had defects in design, in the form of irregular blades which were liable to fracture. Tell us, was the fault to be traced to the manufacture, to the inspection, to the assembly, or to the installation on the spot?

Monkhouse: It depends on the choice of material and on the construction at the factory.

Lidov: Consequently, the material was not quite of the quality which was necessary for these blades'?

Monkhouse: The material was of good quality but this question

of the vibration of the turbines is a very complicated one. It is what is called fatigue of the metal.

Lidov: The premature wearing out of the metal?

Monkhouse: This is what is called fatigue of the metal.

Lidov: This you could not help, no matter how you assembled it, because that is how it was made in England?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Lidov: Why then didn't you write to England that a turbine of such a type revealed fatigue of the metal and therefore the blades break?

Monkhouse: We cabled to England. Our experts came over here and had a conference at the metallurgical works both in Leningrad and here, at the Moscow Power Station. They immediately made a full investigation of the defects on the spot. This was done immediately.

Lidov: So you wrote to London after the first occasion?

Monkhouse: We didn't write, but we cabled to London.

Lidov: So specialists came from there and you had a series of conferences, experts and investigations which discussed and examined the question? What were the final conclusions of these experts?

Monkhouse: At the Moscow Power Station, we came to the conclusion that it was sufficient to install a permanent wire.

Lidov: This is what the Public Prosecutor said?

Monkhouse: The very same thing.

Lidov: This proved insufficient?

Monkhouse: We are in doubt. This question is still being discussed.

Lidov: Consequently, this is such a complicated thing that at the present moment you do not know how to do it?

Monkhouse: It is very complicated.

Libson: Please tell us, did you work for a long time at Volkhovstroy?

Monkhouse: I did not work at Volkhovstroy itself, but I worked at the Leningrad sub-station.

Libson: How long?

Monkhouse: Almost a year.

Libson: At the same time as Kutuzova?

Monkhouse: She was secretary to the technical director of Volkhovstroy.

Libson: You made her acquaintance there?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Libson: When, later on, Kutuzova joined your staff did you accept her because you knew her from Volkhovstroy?

Monkhouse: When we ceased to work at Volkhovstroy, the majority of the Volkhovstroy employees went to the Electrotyaga, but not all of them. Kutuzova was left without a position. At that time my secretary married one of our engineers and I invited Kutuzova to take her place.

Libson: And was she your secretary?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Dmitriev: Accused Monkhouse, you said that the vibration of the blades had its origin in the fatigue of the metal?

Monkhouse: No, I didn't say that. I speak Russian badly and perhaps you didn't understand me. I said that that question was connected with the fatigue of the metal. When there is a vibration of the blades, if it is a very strong one, we get as a result the fatigue of the metal.

The President: Any more questions to Monkhouse? (No more questions)

(To Monkhouse): You may sit down.

There are two more of the accused to be examined: Kutuzova and Gregory. Whom are we going to question first?

Vyshinsky: I ask that Kutuzova be examined first.

Defence: We join in this request.

The President: The Court will adjourn for twenty minutes.

*
* *

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated. Accused Kutuzova, take your place.

Recount the main points of your biography. Tell us in greater detail how you joined the office of Metro-Vickers and what duties

you performed.

Kutuzova: I was born in Leningrad in 1895 in the family of an artisan. Upon finishing the Demidov Women's High School, I received a gold medal. I attended the eighth general course at the same school and studied stenography. I lived there as a boarder. I began to work immediately upon finishing school at the age of seventeen.

My first work was that of a teacher. I taught a junior preparatory class in a private commercial school. I then took up clerical work.

I worked in the following places successively: six months, in 1913, in a private German engineering office. I then joined the "Treugolnik" Russian-American Rubber Manufacturing Company. I worked there four years. After the October Revolution the factory was closed down and I went to work in the Automobile Department of the Admiralty, where I remained four months in the capacity of a typist.

From the Automobile Department I went over to the Inspectorate of Infantry of the Leningrad Region. I worked these a little over a year – the end of 1918 and during 1919.

In the middle of 1919 I went to the city of Toropetz in the Pskov Gubernia and worked eight months in the Military Engineering Department as chief office clerk.

In the autumn of 1920, I returned to Leningrad and went to work at the Svir Construction Works [Svirstroy]. I worked four years at Svirstroy, beginning as a clerk of the third category and finishing as assistant office manager of Svirstroy.

When Svirstroy was temporarily closed down I was invited to work at Volkhovstroy as the secretary to the chief electrical engineer. I worked there four years.

About six months before work at Volkhovstroy came to an end, I began to study English with the purpose of joining the office of some private English firm.

At Volkhovstroy I became acquainted with representatives of Metropolitan-Vickers: engineer Monkhouse, engineer Thornton and engineer Sutherland. Engineer Monkhouse invited me to work with him. On April 7, 1929, I began work in the Leningrad Bureau of the

firm as secretary to the representative of the firm in the Soviet Union, engineer Monkhouse. I continued at this work until my arrest on March 11, 1933.

The President: Has the Public Prosecutor any questions?

Roginsky: Yes. Accused Kutuzova, your investigation was in the main exhausted during the Court proceedings, during the examination of a number of the accused. I will, therefore, ask you only a few questions, largely by way of summing up the evidence you gave in the course of the proceedings.

First question: Do you confirm your evidence to the effect that you were aware of the criminal, or as you called it in your evidence, illegal activities of Thornton and Monkhouse?

Kutuzova: Yes, I confirm it.

Roginsky: Do you confirm that the substance of those criminal activities was espionage?

Kutuzova: Yes, espionage was part of that work.

Roginsky: Do you confirm that, in addition to espionage, the substance of those criminal activities was the organized damage of machinery, as you testified you had learned from conversations between Thornton and Monkhouse?

Kutuzova: Yes, I also confirm the acts of diversion of that group.

Roginsky: Do you confirm your evidence to the effect that you were aware of the bribing of several Russian engineers and technicians for committing such criminal actions as you have just .mentioned to the Court?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Roginsky: Among the engineers sitting here as accused, can you name those who, according to your information, received monetary compensation for wrecking activities?

Kutuzova: I can.

Roginsky: Please do so.

Kutuzova: Engineer Gussev received bribes.

Roginsky: May I put a question to the accused Gussev now?

The President: You may.

Roginsky: Accused Gussev, did you receive bribes?

Gussev: I did.

Roginsky: For wrecking work?

Gussev: Yes.

Roginsky: For espionage?

Gussev: Yes.

Roginsky: That is all I have to ask Gussev.

Who else?

Kutuzova: Further, I learned from the conversations that one of Gussev's foremen also received bribes.

Roginsky: Who?

Kutuzova: Sokolov.

Roginsky: May I question Sokolov?

The President: You may.

Roginsky: Accused Sokolov, did you receive bribes?

Sokolov: Yes.

Roginsky: For wrecking?

Sokolov: Yes.

Roginsky: For espionage?

Sokolov: Yes.

Roginsky: I have no more questions to ask Sokolov.

I desire the Court to certify that in Vitvitsky's depositions there is direct mention of his having received money for supplying information and for wrecking activities, and, in connection with, Kutuzova's evidence, I would request permission to put one question to the accused Gussev.

The President: You may.

Roginsky: Accused Gussev, are you aware of Vitvitsky's having received: money?

Gussev: Yes.

Roginsky: What do you know about this?

Gussev: I transmitted money to Vitvitsky.

Roginsky: What amount?

Gussev: About 4,500 rubles.

Roginsky: From whom did you receive that money?

Gussev: From MacDonald.

Roginsky: I have no more questions to ask Gussev. Can you name any other engineer among those present who, according to your information, received money?

Kutuzova: Engineers Krasheninnikov, Zorin, Sukhoruchkin, Ryazanov, Yazykov.

Roginsky: I mean from among those sitting here.

Permit me to put a question to Sukhoruchkin.

The President: You may.

Roginsky: Is that evidence correct?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you receive money?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: For doing wrecking work?

Sukhoruchkin: Yes.

Roginsky: Accused Zorin, is that evidence correct?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you receive money?

Zorin: Yes.

Roginsky: I have no more questions to ask Zorin. Accused Krasheninnikov, is that evidence correct?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Roginsky: Did you receive money?

Krasheninnikov: Yes.

Roginsky: I have no more questions.

Accused Kutuzova, do you also confirm that part of your evidence where you refer to the manner in which these sums were recorded in the respective books?

Kutuzova: That is not quite correct. There were no books; engineer Thornton kept the records in diaries in his apartment.

Roginsky: That means that the records of sums spent in payment of espionage and wrecking activities were entered by Thornton in special books kept in his apartment.

Kutuzova: Yes.

Roginsky: Where are those books?

Kutuzova: I know that he took them away with him to England.

Roginsky: When?

Kutuzova: About December 1932, when he went away for Christmas.

Roginsky: I have a question to ask Thornton. Do you deny Kutuzova's evidence?

Thornton: I do.

Roginsky: I have no questions to ask Thornton. I have no more questions to ask Kutuzova.

The President: Does the Defence desire to put any questions?

Braude: How did you know about the wrecking activities and acts of diversion organized by Monkhouse and Thornton? Did you learn it from conversations, or did they confide in you?

Kutuzova: I lived in one house with them for about four years.

Braude: Did they have separate rooms?

Kutuzova: Thornton had a separate apartment. I lived above.

Braude: Were you on good terms?

Kutuzova: Yes, we were on very good terms.

Braude: How did they speak about these matters in your presence?

Kutuzova: They did not talk about them at once.

Braude: You know them both, how would you characterize them? Monkhouse, is he garrulous, frivolous, or is he a serious-minded business man of the English type?

Kutuzova: Monkhouse is a serious-minded person, but you cannot say that espionage work is comic.

Braude: That is why I ask you. I should like to know why serious-minded persons should confide in you regarding serious and not comic work. Tell us, did you yourself participate directly in this wrecking work?

Kutuzova: I did. I received and transmitted money.

Braude: But did you take part in the acts of diversion themselves?

Kutuzova: No, I did not, because I understand very little about machinery.

Braude: Now explain to us why serious-minded, not garrulous persons found it possible to speak in your presence about work in which you could not and did not participate, and in which you did not assist them.

Kutuzova: Because it so happened that we lived together.

Braude: And couldn't they go anywhere else away from you?

Kutuzova: No.

Libson: It appears from your statements that you have been

working with these people since 1926.

Kutuzova: Since 1927.

Libson: But you worked at Volkhovstroy?

Kutuzova: I did work there, and they knew me.

Libson: Apparently they knew you well enough to consider it possible, when that work ended, to invite you to Moscow.

Kutuzova: I do not think they knew me personally. They came to me as the secretary to the assistant chief engineer. But they had apparently heard about me and what they heard was not bad.

Libson: Since that was a reason for inviting you, it follows that they knew you. You worked for them seven years?

Kutuzova: Eight years.

Libson: During these eight years, you worked together?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: You not only worked with Monkhouse and Thornton all the time, but you lived in one house with them?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: You were Monkhouse's secretary?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: So that you came into particularly close contact with him?

Kutuzova: I was in close contact with the whole office on business matters.

Libson: But since you began to observe "their work," as you call it, your conduct gave them reason to be cautious in regard to you?

Kutuzova: I said that I was afraid.

Libson: In what sense?

Kutuzova: I was afraid of arrest.

Libson: That is to say, it alarmed you?

Kutuzova: It alarmed me to some extent.

Libson: But might it not occur to them that it was not safe?

Kutuzova: I don't know. We were great friends.

Libson: Were you together with them in the evenings also?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: Did you live in Perlovka or in Losino-Ostrovskaya?

Kutuzova: At first we lived in Losino-Ostrovskaya, in a small

house, and then we built three houses in Perlovka.

Libson: That is to say, everyone that came to visit them or came on business came to that place?

Kutuzova: They came to the house where engineer Monkhouse lived.

Libson: Be good enough to explain the following. When did you first notice their criminal conduct, at the very beginning, or later?

Kutuzova: About the end of 1930.

Libson: You had no occasion for suspicion prior to 1930?

Kutuzova: No.

Libson: You were alarmed, naturally. Did you express your alarm to them frequently?

Kutuzova: I was not alarmed at the end of 1930. At first, I was not alarmed.

Libson: Why?

Kutuzova: Because one can be alarmed only when one is certain.

Libson: You were not certain?

Kutuzova: No.

Libson: When did you begin to become alarmed? Or rather when did you understand it?

Kutuzova: Towards the end of 1931, I endeavoured to find out the truth about the matter and to some extent succeeded.

Libson: I should like to know the approximate time, at least the year.

Kutuzova: 1931.

Libson: That is to say, you became certain after 1931?

Kutuzova: I learned definitely in 1932.

Libson: Now tell me, seeing that you knew this secret, had become an involuntary accomplice, did the thought occur to you that it was necessary to put an end to it, as far as you personally were concerned?

Kutuzova: The thought occurred to me, but I could not put an end to it.

Libson: What prevented you from taking definite steps?

Kutuzova: First, I was tied to them organizationally; secondly, I

had given my word, and when I give my word I keep it.

Libson: You considered it necessary to keep that word?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: You say that you were an accomplice. Permit me to put the question concretely. In what respect do you consider yourself an accomplice? You continually refer to the matter of the parcels.

Kutuzova: I sent parcels and transmitted money.

Libson: To whom did you send parcels?

Kutuzova: To engineer Gussev.

Libson: What parcels?

Kutuzova: Provisions.

Libson: Did you know Gussev personally or not?

Kutuzova: Only by name.

Libson: Had you never met him?

Kutuzova: No.

Libson: Did you have a clear idea of the character of his work, acts of diversion, espionage and other activities?

Kutuzova: I knew that he belonged to our group.

Libson: You knew that?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: And did you know the details?

Kutuzova: No.

Libson: Did your active participation consist in the fact that you sent parcels?

Kutuzova: Yes, and moreover transmitted money.

Libson: What was the general arrangement with money? Was handling the money part of your duties?

Kutuzova: Yes. All the Torgsin money was in my hands. Moreover, I always had from five to six thousand rubles at my disposal.

Libson: When you received instructions, was it this money you gave?

Kutuzova: No, I did not give this money. This was money belonging to the firm, and money of the firm was not given for this purpose.

Libson: I understand.

Kutuzova: But Torgsin money was also given as loans, which were later repaid in rubles.

Libson: Upon whose instructions?

Kutuzova: Upon the instructions of engineers Thornton and Monkhouse.

Libson: Did you pay out money personally?

Kutuzova: There were occasions when I paid out personally.

Libson: Were you aware that these people were committing criminal deeds?

Kutuzova: Generally speaking, I knew.

Libson: Only in general?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: You knew, but you did not have sufficient courage to report the matter to the authorities for the reasons which you have mentioned?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Libson: I have no more questions to ask.

Schwartz: Permit me to ask you about Krasheninnikov. You heard him admit that he received money. You recall Thornton's reply denying that he transmitted money to Krasheninnikov through you. Please tell us who transmitted the money to Krasheninnikov.

Kutuzova: I did not transmit any money to Krasheninnikov.

Schwartz: Who did?

Kutuzova: I think it was Thornton, but I do not know the details. I heard the name, I heard their talk in general and I heard them consulting each other.

Schwartz: So there was no transmission of money through third persons in your presence?

Kutuzova: No.

Schwartz: And wasn't there any talk either about the sending of parcels?

Kutuzova: There was some talk.

Schwartz: On whose part?

Kutuzova: Engineer Thornton spoke to engineer Monkhouse.

Schwartz: Were you present at that conversation?

Kutuzova: No. I entered the room when they were finishing the discussion of the matter.

Kommodov: Did you live in the same house as Monkhouse, in Perlovka?

Kutuzova: Next door.

Kommodov: Where Thornton lived?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Kommodov: Did Monkhouse have a separate study?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Kommodov: And Thornton?

Kutuzova: He had one also.

Kommodov: Whose study was adjacent to Monkhouse's?

Kutuzova: There was no study adjacent, only his bedroom.

Kommodov: Wasn't there another engineer who lived there?

Kutuzova: There was daily coming and going of engineers and mechanics.

Kommodov: So there was no engineer living next door to Monkhouse?

Kutuzova: There was engineer Becky, but he didn't live next door, but across the hallway.

Kommodov: That is to say, each of the three engineers had a study to himself?

Kutuzova: Yes, one might say so.

Kommodov: Your defending counsel asked you about your direct participation as a member of the wrecking and espionage organization. You said that you transmitted money and Gussev admitted that he received money. Who transmitted the money to him?

Kutuzova: I think it was Thornton or MacDonald who transmitted the money to him.

Kommodov: But didn't you hand it to him personally?

Kutuzova: No.

Kommodov (To Gussev): Did you receive money?

Gussev: Yes.

Kommodov: From whom?

Gussev: From MacDonald.

Kommodov (To Kutuzova): Did you give money to Sokolov?

Kutuzova: No.

Kommodov (To Sokolov): From whom did you receive money?

Sokolov: From Gussev.

Kommodov (To Kutuzova): Did you give money to Krasheninnikov?

Kutuzova: No.

Kommodov (To Krasheninnikov): From whom did you receive money?

Krasheninnikov: From Oleinik.

Kommodov (To Kutuzova): Did you give money to Zorin?

Kutuzova: No.

Kommodov (To Zorin): From whom did you receive money?

Zorin: From Thornton.

Kommodov (To Kutuzova): Did you give money to Sukhoruchkin?

Kutuzova: No.

Kommodov (To Sukhoruchkin): From whom did you receive money?

Sukhoruchkin: From Thornton.

Kommodov: In his deposition at the preliminary investigation Vitvitsky declared that he received money from Gussev.

[To Kutuzova] To whom did you give money?

Kutuzova: I have already stated in my evidence to whom I gave money.

Kommodov: I am referring to those who are sitting here as accused.

And so we have the fact indisputably established that a parcel was sent addressed to Ivanova?

Kutuzova: No, from Ivanova.

Kommodov: From Ivanova. Did you say that it contained butter and provisions?

Kutuzova: True. As far as I remember, that is so; but I sent cases of provisions every day.

Kommodov: So, that parcel contained butter and other provisions?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Kommodov: I have no more questions.

The President: Has the Defence any more questions?

Defence: No.

The President: Have the accused any questions?

Thornton: Can you give us details of the wrecking work regarding which I am alleged to have given instructions?

Kutuzova: I cannot give details, I heard general conversations.

Thornton: Perhaps you will tell us which?

Kutuzova: I heard how you together with engineer Monkhouse planned to damage the turbines at the Baku, Nizhny, and Zuevka Power Stations. I remember your explaining to me that if one throws a foreign object into a turbine, a rag or a piece of wood, the turbine may blow through the roof. That was of course spoken allegorically.

Thornton; Are you aware that no such thing happened?

Kutuzova: I said that it was spoken allegorically, that is, figuratively.

Thornton: Perhaps in this way: If one threw something into a turbine the cover would fly off?

Kutuzova: No, not necessarily.

Thornton: You said that I spoke to Monkhouse about Zuevka, about the Baku Power Station, and thought of throwing a bolt. There was no such wrecking work there.

Kutuzova: I don't know. I know nothing about machinery. I relate what I heard and what I understood.

Thornton: Regarding espionage work, were there any concrete cases?

Kutuzova: I heard general talk. I have already told the Court, and the details are recorded in my evidence.

Thornton: Give us these details.

Kutuzova: I refuse to give these details, since they are a State secret.

Thornton: One last question. You say that I received money from you?

Kutuzova: I did not say that.

Thornton: So I did not receive money from you?

Kutuzova: I do not know.

Roginsky: Accused Kotlyarevsky, was a bolt put into the generator at Zuevka?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: Accused Thornton, do you hear this evidence?

Thornton: Yes.

Roginsky: Was a bolt put into the generator at the Zuevka Pow-

er Station?

Thornton: Yes, into the generator; not into the turbine.

Roginsky: Another question to Kotlyarevsky. Was the bolt left there deliberately?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: With intent to wreck?

Kotlyarevsky: Yes.

Roginsky: I have no more questions to put to Thornton or to Kotlyarevsky. One question to Kutuzova. Have you ever stated during a preliminary investigation that you personally handed money to Gussev, Krasheninnikov, Zorin and others, namely, to those enumerated by Kommodov?

Kutuzova: No.

Roginsky: During the preliminary investigation did you indicate other persons?

Kutuzova: Yes.

Roginsky: Not present here?

Kutuzova: They are not present.

Vyshinsky: Accused Thornton, you have heard Kutuzova's answers to your questions. Did this happen or not?

Thornton: I don't understand.

Vyshinsky: I will explain. Kutuzova says that she heard a conversation of yours, which contained information that a turbine or some unit of machinery could and should be put out of action by throwing into it some sort of metal or other object such as, for example, as Kotlyarevsky said, a bolt. Did you have a conversation of this kind with Kutuzova? Is she correct in saying this, or not?

Thornton: I didn't say that.

Vyshinsky: And did you speak to Monkhouse about it?

Thornton: I never spoke to Monkhouse on the subject of wrecking.

Vyshinsky: So she is wrong in what she says?

Thornton: She is wrong.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps you said it in this way: "You see, Anna Sergeyevna, if it is thrown in, then this is what happens."

Thornton: At first I thought that she had once asked: "If it is thrown in?" But, as I recall, she did not say that.

Vyshinsky: And you didn't say it to her either?

Thornton: No, there were no discussions about how to wreck.

Vyshinsky: There were no discussions?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: And why should there be discussion, if there is unanimity?

Thornton: Perhaps I used the wrong word.

Vyshinsky: The word discussion means an argument, a dispute.

Thornton: May I have an interpreter? [Continues in English through the interpreter] Discussion in English means a conversation.

Vyshinsky: We shall not argue. The accused in this instance means – a conversation. Then there were no such conversations either in the positive form or in a hypothetical form; consequently she is drawing on her imagination.

Thornton (Continues in Russian): Yes, she is confusing things.

Vyshinsky: What is she confusing?

Thornton: Perhaps she thought it was so.

Vyshinsky: Very well, she thought that you and Monkhouse were talking about wrecking. She could have thought that. But why do you believe she might have thought it?

Thornton: Because she says so.

Vyshinsky: No, she does not say that. She says: "I heard Thornton and Monkhouse having a conversation of this kind," and you say that there were no such conversations, but that perhaps Kutuzova thinks that you held such conversations. What reason was there to think so?

Thornton: But there were no such conversations.

Vyshinsky: Then there is no reason for thinking that she thought so. There are no more questions.

Roginsky: Didn't you tell the accused Kutuzova that besides your duties to the firm, you had others?

Thornton used the Russian word "diskusia" which means dispute.

Thornton: No, I deny ever saying it.

Roginsky: Did you also deny this at the confrontation?

Thornton: I denied it.

Roginsky: May I read that deposition?'

Vyshinsky: I have a question for Thornton. Here in Court the record of the confrontation was read to you. You were sitting over there before the microphone. It was during your examination. You declared that you confirmed it. -That was only two days ago. Now you are denying it?

Thornton: That I have other work?

Vyshinsky: Yes. So the record of your confrontation with Kutuzova shows. Here again we questioned you and Kutuzova and you confirmed this record in various points.

Thornton: No, I didn't confirm it.

Vyshinsky: Then let us read it again.

Roginsky: Record of the confrontation between Thornton and Kutuzova, March 16, 1933: "Question to Kutuzova: 'Were you aware of the fact that Thornton is engaged in spying activities?' " The answer at first was general, and continued as follows: "Yes, I knew that; I noticed that certain persons, Russian engineers, had begun to come, and that they had mysterious conversations with him. That set me thinking. That was at the end of 1930 and the beginning of 1931. In reply to my question Thornton said that besides his business duties he had others." "Question to Thornton: 'Do you confirm Kutuzova's testimony?' Answer: 'Yes, I confirm it.' Signed – Thornton."

Vyshinsky: Now I put the question to Thornton – do you confirm this or not?

Thornton: All the same, I have no other work.

Roginsky: You confirm the record. Then everything written here is correct, your testimony is correct?

Thornton: It may have been written, all the same I have no other work.

Roginsky: I am asking you whether what is written here is what you deposed.

Thornton: It was a mistake on my part to sign it.

Roginsky: Secondly, in the same record. "Question to Kutuzova: 'Was payment made for the spying work carried on?' Answer: 'Yes, payment was made for the spying work. Thornton told me so, and, moreover, I heard it from the conversation between Thornton and Monkhouse, since I was fully trusted by them and

was often in the room during their conversations. My presence did not embarrass them. The conversations went on in the English language, and I know enough to understand.' Question to Thornton: 'What have you to say about these statements by Citizen Kutuzova? Is she speaking the truth or not?' Answer: 'Yes, Citizen Kutuzova is speaking the truth'."

Vyshinsky: How about this question?

Thornton: Spying work?

Roginsky: Spying work was paid for by you according to the testimony of Kutuzova and confirmed by you at the confrontation with Kutuzova. It is signed – Thornton. Did you make this deposition?

Thornton: Yes, I signed it.

Roginsky: But did you make this deposition?

Thornton: Yes, since it is signed.

Vyshinsky: Was this so?

Thornton: Actually it was not so.

Roginsky: Third question. "Question to Kutuzova: 'In what way was the money spent on spying operations covered in the accounts?' Answer: 'The sums paid for this work were not officially entered in the books. Engineer Thornton kept his accounts at his villa. He told me about this himself and besides I saw him sitting at night writing up these accounts.' Question to Thornton: 'Do you confirm this?' Answer: 'I did not carry any official books, but I made entries into a diary to aid my memory in order later to write these sums off. This I did by entering these sums in the books of the firm as some non-existent expenses. This diary has been sent to England'."

Roginsky: Did you give this testimony also when confronted with Kutuzova?

Thornton: Yes, only I want to make an explanation.

Vyshinsky: One question more, then the explanation. You kept a diary, in which you wrote down expenses which did not go through the books. Is that so?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: You despatched it to England?

Thornton: I took it all with me.

Vyshinsky: Nine books?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Does this correspond with the truth?

Thornton: I want to make an explanation to the effect that these small sums I wrote...

Vyshinsky: Small or large – we shall clear that up later. What is important to us is the fact that when confronted with Kutuzova on March 16, with regard to your expenses in connection with payment of various persons entered into the books unofficially by you, in the manner in which you have written it here – in connection with non-existent expenses – you confirmed that you kept special diaries, of which nine exist, and that you carried them off to England in time. Is that correct?

Thornton: Nine books – nine years.

Vyshinsky: Perhaps more, according to the number of years you have been engaged in this work. Is Kutuzova telling the truth?

Thornton: She is right when she says I took them away.

Vyshinsky: Is it correct that these expenses are written there?

Thornton: They were written there.

Vyshinsky: So you confirm that you took them away?

Thornton: That I took them away – yes. The sums which I gave to Zivert were written there.

Vyshinsky: Zivert said here that you gave him money for spying and wrecking work.

Thornton: I did not give it for spying and wrecking work.

Roginsky: Next is the record of the decision of the Investigating Judge dated April 4, 1933, the record of the charges presented. It contains:

1. The charge that Thornton engaged in economic and military espionage.

2. He enlisted a number of Soviet engineers and technicians for spying work and paid them various sums of money for the information supplied.

3. Both personally, and through the medium of MacDonald and other engineers of the firm in question, who were subordinate to him, he systematically gave bribes to a number of Soviet engineers for concealing defects in the equipment supplied by the firm of Metropolitan-Vickers.

4. Gave instructions to Monkhouse and other of the firm's engineers to organize and carry out, through the medium of specially chosen Soviet engineers and technicians, the damage to equipment and also breakdowns in a number of power stations connected with enterprises in the U.S.S.R., which breakdowns and damage to equipment were subsequently carried out; for which Thornton paid various sums to the persons directly carrying out his tasks of diversion.

This is from the record of the charges brought against you by the Investigating Judge of the Public Prosecution.

Thornton: Who wrote that?

Roginsky: The Investigating Judge on Important Cases. "Thornton [answer]: 'I admit that I am guilty according to the charge presented to me as the accused with the exception of paragraph 4'." That is to say, you admit that you drew a number of Russian engineers and technicians into economic and military espionage, and admit giving bribes to Russian engineers and technicians for concealing defects in equipment, and only do not admit the organization and carrying out of breakdowns.

Thornton: I withdrew the part about espionage in connection with military information.

Vyshinsky: You withdrew it here, before the Court. And why?

Thornton: It is not true.

Vyshinsky: And why did you say what is not true?

Thornton: That was not in the office of the Public Prosecutor, but in the O.G.P.U.

Vyshinsky: But it was the Investigating Judge on Important Cases of the Office of the Public Prosecutor of the Republic. Did you say that there?

Thornton: He wrote it.

Vyshinsky: But did you say it?

Thornton: I signed it.

Vyshinsky: Did you say it or not?

Thornton: He wrote and I signed.

Vyshinsky: Were you shown it?

Thornton: Yes, it was shown to me.

Vyshinsky: Did you read it through?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Signed it?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: You wrote that you admit your guilt on three points but not on the fourth. You could just as well have written that you admit two points .but not the other two; and yet you wrote that you admit yourself guilty on three points but not on the fourth. Is that correct?

Thornton: Yes, and I explained that I wanted to take it back, but I was told that that was impossible and that I could do it in the course of the Court proceedings.

Vyshinsky: You may take back everything you like, but you must explain why you want to take it back.

Thornton: It is not true.

Vyshinsky: Why?

Thornton: It is based on the depositions of March 26.

Vyshinsky: It is based on your own depositions.

Thornton: On the basis of the depositions of March 26.

Vyshinsky: And what is wrong with the record of your depositions of March 26?

Thornton: They were taken from me under great pressure.

Vyshinsky: For example...

Thornton: I was interrogated for a very long time.

Vyshinsky: On what date?

Thornton: On the 13th.

Vyshinsky: And then?

Thornton: I cannot find the word.

Vyshinsky: You can speak through the Interpreter.

Thornton (Continues in English): I was questioned for a very long time. It was suggested to me that if I confessed, "Vsyo budet khorosho," that everything would be all right.

Vyshinsky: And if you did not confess?

Thornton: Further, if I did not confess I should be of no use in Soviet Russia or England. Then I was so tired and browbeaten by the whole thing that I signed this.

The President: Wrote it or signed it?

Thornton: They dictated it in Russian, and I wrote it in English.

The President: You were so tired that you could translate from Russian into English on the spot? Do you know the Russian language so well that when you were tired you could write in English straight away when dictated to in Russian?

Thornton (Continues in Russian): It was so in this instance.

Vyshinsky: Then?

Thornton: Since this was so, I had to sign.

Vyshinsky: This is your whole explanation. Allow me to ask a few additional questions on this explanation.

My first question concerns your deposition, which contains your exposure of the spying network.

Thornton: Oh... about the twenty-seven persons?

Vyshinsky: Do you also deny the other records?

Thornton: There is one more.

Vyshinsky: Tell me which one it is, immediately – although it is four days late.

Thornton: Where it speaks about defence and offence possibilities.

Vyshinsky: That is the same document we just mentioned where there is a division into fifteen and twelve men, according to what they were engaged in – whether economic, political, or military spying.

Thornton: That is in another one.

Vyshinsky: There is no other. Do you deny this one?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Were you examined only on the 13th?

Thornton: No, many times.

Vyshinsky: When were you arrested?

Thornton: On the 11th.

Vyshinsky: Were you interrogated on the 12th?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Were you tired?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Were you interrogated on the 13th?

Thornton: Yes.

Vyshinsky: Were you tired?

Thornton: Yes.

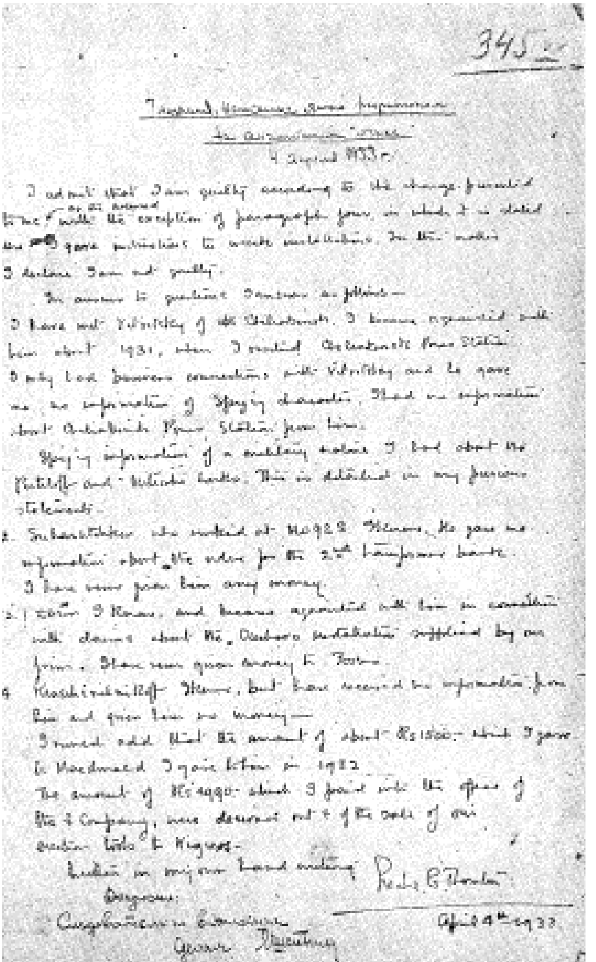
Vyshinsky: Were you interrogated on the 14th?
Thornton: Yes.
Vyshinsky: Were you tired?
Thornton: I was very depressed.
Vyshinsky: What depressed you? Can't you say concretely?
Thornton: (No answer)
Vyshinsky: Were you in a bad mood?
Thornton: (No answer)
Vyshinsky: Were you interrogated on March 15?
Thornton: Yes.
Vyshinsky: Were you in the same mood?
Thornton: Better.
Vyshinsky: Were you interrogated on the 17th?
Thornton: Yes.
Vyshinsky: Was your mood better?
Thornton: A little better.
Vyshinsky: Were you interrogated on the 18th?
Thornton: I was interrogated, I think, every day, except one.

Vyshinsky: Allow me to ask you then when your mood improved, did you at any time anywhere make a declaration to anyone that you intended to deny your deposition of March 13, or didn't you make such a declaration?

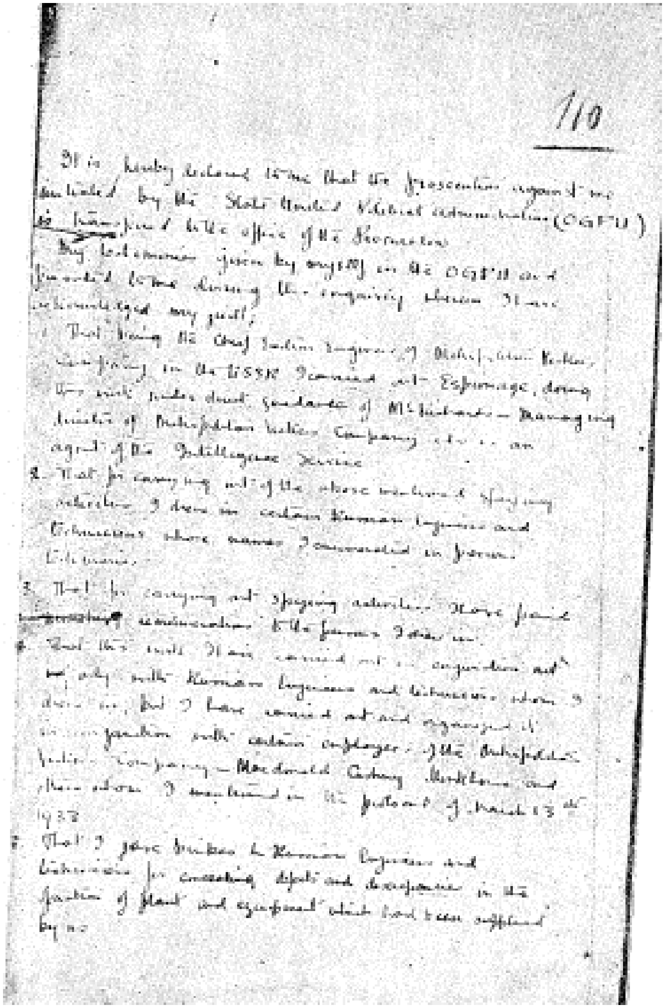
Thornton: I was waiting for the trial.

Vyshinsky: Excuse me, please. I have made the question quite clear, and we must finally settle this. In one hour's time the Court examination will come to a close and then it will be too late to examine the circumstances of the case. Be so kind, therefore, as to listen to me and answer the questions I put to you, only in definite order. Be so kind as to answer this question. Did you make a declaration at any time after that examination in the days after your interrogations, on the 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31 and the 1st, to the effect that you were annulling this record of March 13?

Thornton: No.



Facsimile of a document written and signed by L. C. Thornton on April 4, 1933, admitting his guilt on three counts of the charges against him presented by the Public Prosecution (1. Economic and military espionage 2. Procuring Soviet engineers for espionage, and 3. Bribery) and repudiating the charge of having engaged in wrecking activities. *(See page 273)*



110

It is hereby declared to me that the prosecution against me instituted by the State United Political Administration (OGPU) is transferred to the office of the Procurator.

My testimonies given by myself in the OGPU and forwarded to me during the enquiry wherein I have acknowledged my guilt;

1. That being the Chief Erection Engineer of Metropolitan-Vickers Company in the USSR I carried out Espionage, doing this work under direct guidance of Mr. Richards – Managing Director of Metropolitan-Vickers Company etc. . . an agent of the Intelligence Service.

2. That for carrying out of the above mentioned spying activities I drew in certain Russian Engineers and Technicians whose names I mentioned in former testimonies.

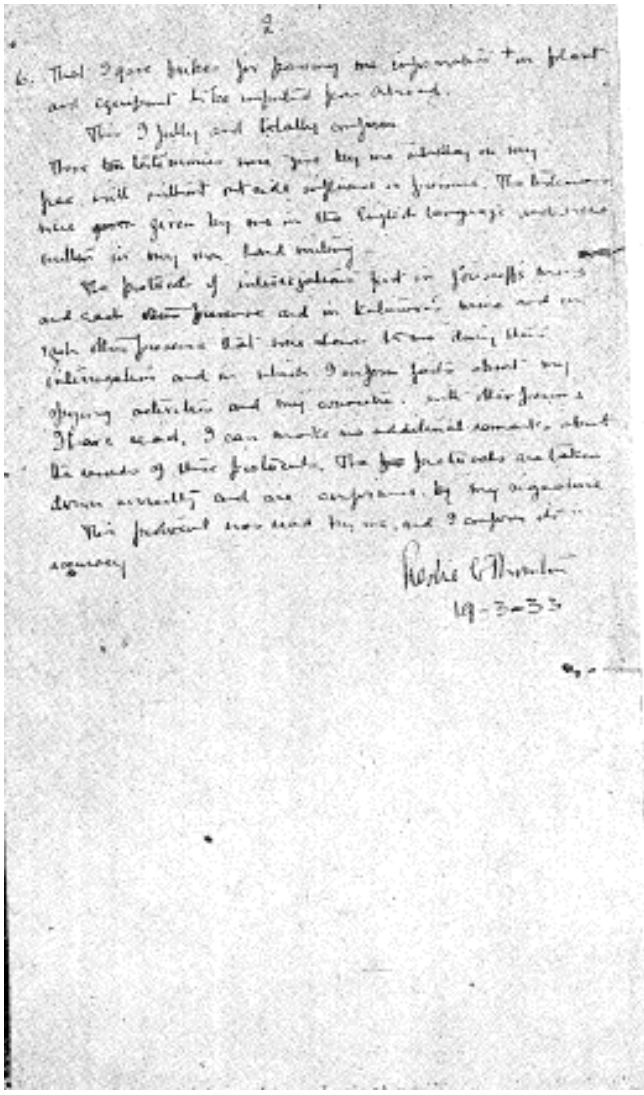
3. That for carrying out spying activities I have paid remuneration to the persons I drew in.

4. That this work I have carried out in conjunction not only with Russian Engineers and technicians whom I drew in, but I have carried out and organized it in conjunction with certain employees of the Metropolitan-Vickers Company – Macdonald, Cushny, Monkhouse and others whom I mentioned in the protocol of March 13th 1933.

5. That I gave bribes to Russian Engineers and technicians for concealing defects and discrepancies in the erection of plant and equipment which had been supplied by us.

Facsimile of L. C. Thornton's deposition of March 19, 1933, written and signed in his own hand, wherein he fully admits his spying activities and confirms that this deposition was made of his own "free will without outside influence or pressure." (See page 274)

(Continued on next page)



Facsimile of page 2 of L. C. Thornton's deposition of March 19, 1933, showing his signature.
(See page 274)

Vyshinsky: Here at the Court when I examined you during the first days of the trial about the explanation you wished to make, did you declare that this record was written under pressure? Answer my question.

Thornton: No, I didn't.

Vyshinsky: I put three questions to you; was pressure brought to bear on you? You answered – no.

Thornton: I answered no.

Vyshinsky: I asked you – were you tortured? You answered – no.

Thornton: That is so.

Vyshinsky: I asked you – were you subjected to the third degree during your interrogation? What did you answer?

Thornton: No.

Vyshinsky: And now what do you say?

Thornton: I understood it to mean – was I tortured physically.

Vyshinsky: Physically or morally – torture is torture. I ask you, who of the Englishmen in Moscow has taught you not to tell the truth now?

Thornton: I am speaking the truth.

Vyshinsky: I understand who could teach you and who has taught you, and why you are now saying this.

I have no more questions for Thornton.

The President: Accused Thornton, be seated. Are there any questions for Kutuzova?

Monkhouse: I want Kutuzova to tell us about how the money was transmitted through the Consulate ... (Remainder inaudible)

Kutuzova: I never made such a deposition.

Monkhouse: That document, the deposition which she signed about receiving money from the British Consulate, can be produced.

Kutuzova: I never made such a deposition.

Vyshinsky: Even if Citizen Kutuzova had given such testimony anywhere, concerning the activities of any official institution of any foreign State located on our territory, this document cannot be made public at a public session. Therefore, I categorically object to the reading of such a document.

The President: Quite correct. Are there any more questions for

Kutuzova? (There are none)

The President: Accused Gregory, take your place. Your biography, please.

Gregory: To begin with, I finished my term in the secondary school. From there I was apprenticed in the electrical engineering. From there I went to various firms in England. I was employed by various firms in England. Then later I was employed with a German firm in England. I was with them when the war broke out. Then I went to North of Scotland during the war, from there to a Government factory, a munitions factory in England. After that I went to Metro-Vickers and have been with them ever since. Came to Russia.

The President: What year?

Gregory: I think it would be about 1920 or 1921. I arrived in Moscow July 16, 1932. Spent a day in Moscow, then went to Dnieprostroy. Stayed at Dnieprostroy until September 3, and then went to Dzerzhinka in Kamenskoye. It was intended I should go to Kamenskoye in the first place, only that Dnieprostroy wanted a man for the mounting. At Dnieprostroy I was employed on the erection of oil switches. From there to Kamenskoye where I was employed in the erection of a rolling mill.

The President: Has the Prosecution any questions?

Roginsky: Did you hear the testimony of Zivert that you allowed sabotage in the work?

Gregory: Yes, but I don't attach any importance to that.

Vyshinsky: This testimony is not correct then?

Gregory: They turned that man down on his own evidence. Surely this is a Court of justice. If they turned it down I must do that.

Vyshinsky: And you claim that you worked conscientiously?

Gregory: I put it up to the technical experts yesterday, let them judge.

Vyshinsky: And what is your opinion?

Gregory: Of course I worked conscientiously. That's what I came here for.

The President: Has the Defence any questions?

Defence: No.

The President: Have the accused any questions?

Accused: No.

Vyshinsky: I have a statement to make about the documents handed in. Yesterday a request was made but no definite decision concerning it was given by the Supreme Court, although I had given my conclusion.

Secondly, two documents were handed in today. One of them is a letter, obviously authentic, brought from the papers of the Metro-Vickers office and signed by Oleinik. Before saying anything about this, I would ask to be allowed to show the letter to Oleinik so that he may certify whether it is his signature or not. It depends upon his answer what conclusion I will draw. (Shows the letter to Oleinik.)

Oleinik: Yes, it is my letter.

Vyshinsky: In view of the fact that Oleinik confirms his signature and there is no cause to doubt the authenticity of this document, I have no objections to it being admitted.

The second document, handed in by Thornton's counsel, consists of two typewritten pages, beginning with the words: "Testing the Shterovka turbine, Shterovka – to Oleinik." But this document is not only not certified by anybody, but bears no signature and on account of this, and not because of any formal considerations, it can carry no weight as proof and, therefore, the Prosecution objects to admitting it as evidence.

Kommodov: I have to state that I made a reservation to the effect that it was not certified. The document which was written by Monkhouse can be signed now.

Vyshinsky: It is typewritten.

Kommodov: This letter is an answer to the other letter.

Vyshinsky: I do not know to whose letter it is an answer.

Kommodov: I have said.

Vyshinsky: You are not a witness.

I have still one more statement, as follows. In the first place, at the end of today's session before the adjournment, Monkhouse mentioned, as if accidentally, that he had felt tired and he referred to the 18-hour interrogation. Although I do not attach any serious political importance to this, nevertheless, since it is possible that this motive may be used for organized attempts to discredit certain acts in connection with the preliminary investigation – and the further

behaviour of Thornton (about which of course before the interval I could know nothing) shows that such attempts have already taken place – I have already obtained the files concerning the accused, taken from the O.G.P.U. prison, and which contain first of all the warrant for arrest and the order assigning the accused to the prison.

Also some forms containing not only the dates, but also the hours of leaving for and returning from the interrogation of each accused who was taken from his cell to the place of investigation.

On examination of this material, which I shall have the honour of presenting to the Court with the request that it be admitted as evidence and included in the files up to such time as there shall be no further need for it, since it has to be returned to its proper place, I find it necessary to draw attention to the fact that Monkhouse's statement today concerning his 18-hour interrogation is a false statement, as is equally the statement made by Thornton about the prolonged interrogation as a result of which he was seized with extreme fatigue, which is also false. The proof of this lies in the following: Monkhouse was arrested at night, between the 11th and 12th, and at 3:15 a.m. was placed in his cell. He was called up for interrogation on the 12th at 11:15 a.m. Consequently he had full opportunity to rest. The interrogation continued until 3:15 p.m. after which there was an interval for dinner, which was brought there into the Investigating Judge's room to the accused Monkhouse, and which took him a very considerable time, since it consisted of three courses. The interrogation was renewed at 5:10 p.m. It was brought to a close at 1:10 a.m. During this interrogation there was also an interval of 40 to 45 minutes for supper, in the same room. Monkhouse dare not deny these facts.

Moreover, during this period of time, Monkhouse was not only interrogated for the number of hours indicated, but his interrogation was translated by him into English in his own handwriting, after it had been originally taken down in Russian by the Investigating Judge. That is to say, a three-fold process took place in this period of time: the interrogation in Russian, the record written in Russian, and Monkhouse's translation of the interrogation into English. For all this a period of time was required, which may be calculated at 12 hours and 30 minutes as the maximum including the intervals indi-

cated by me.

I take it that these facts are sufficient to refute this entirely objectionable attempt to discredit the preliminary investigation by allegations of any kind of abnormal conditions in connection with it, not to mention the fact that there remained always the possibility of making a concrete declaration, so that by direct investigation, facts could be established which would contradict the explanation given by me just now to the Court.

As for Thornton, inasmuch as I obtained all the files in order to be sufficiently equipped to meet any declarations that might be made after Monkhouse's sortie, the matter stands in this case just as unfavourably for the statements of the accused.

Thornton, as can be seen from his dossier, No. 597, was arrested and put into his cell at the same time. His first examination took place also on March 12 at 11:45 a.m. It lasted for 4 hours and 15 minutes. The second interrogation was at 5 p.m. and finished at 1 a.m., that is, it lasted for 7 hours 55 minutes, in all 12 hours.

This is the maximum period of time during which any interrogation took place, including all the intervals for dinner, for supper, for breakfast, the time required to go from the cell to the Investigating Judge's office and from there back to the cell, which distance requires an eight to ten minute walk. These data prove that the organized attempt of the accused, both Thornton and Monkhouse, to try in this manner to get out of the evidence presented to them, must be rejected as unscrupulous and completely overthrown by all the existing data.

I ask the Court to include these files in the file of the present investigation until no longer required, when they should be returned to their proper place. (He hands the files to the President.)

The President: Has the Defence any objection?

Kommodov: No objection.

Monkhouse: May I speak on this question?

The President: You may.

Monkhouse: I do not want to deny the exact figures which have been presented by the Prosecutor, because when I was in the cell 1 had no watch and did not know exactly how long I was being interrogated, but in the deposition there is a slight inaccuracy. First of

all, he stated that the interrogation was taken down in Russian and then translated into English. This is not so.

Vyshinsky: How was it then?

Monkhouse: It was only in English.

Vyshinsky: According to my information, it was written first in Russian and then translated.

Monkhouse: That was not so.

Vyshinsky: First you were spoken to in Russian, and then it was translated into English? Is that so?

Monkhouse: Yes.

Vyshinsky: I accept that correction. But then, if you had no watch, why did you assert that you were examined for eighteen hours?

Monkhouse: It is quite simple. When I left the cell, I supposed the time was 8 o'clock, and when I returned to the cell in the night and asked the young officer, he said it was about 2 o'clock.

Vyshinsky: You were called up for interrogation at 11:15 a.m. Add it up, it does not come to eighteen hours.

Monkhouse: I see I made a mistake and I tender my apologies.

Vyshinsky: You apologize for your mistake; I am very glad to hear it.

The President: Has the Defence any more requests concerning the documents to be admitted as evidence, so that they all may be decided on together.

Kommodov: Monkhouse asked me to submit as evidence four documents characterizing his attitude to the Soviet Union in his capacity as representative of the firm. It is an original in English and there are newspapers in Russian. I would ask you to look at them.

The President: Has anyone from either side any questions for the Commission of Experts? Has the Prosecution any questions?

Vyshinsky: The Prosecution considers that the questions which were subjected to examination have been sufficiently investigated without special questions being put to the Commission of Experts, therefore, we have no need of it.

The President: What is the opinion of the Defence? Will you give any questions to the Commission of Experts?

Braude: Allow me to ask the accused. [Asks Thornton]

Thornton has no objections.

Defence: The accused Nordwall wishes to ask a few questions.

Kommodov: Monkhouse wishes to ask the Commission of Experts a few questions.

The President: So Monkhouse and Nordwall wish to ask questions. Do the other accused wish to do so?

Defence: No.

Vyshinsky: According to the law, these questions to the Commission of Experts on the part of the accused have to be presented in writing. The Commission of Experts will consider them and give a reply.

The President: Yes. Shall we be able to finish the Court investigations today?

Vyshinsky: We shall not be able to finish the Court investigations today.

The President: Formally we shall not be able to, but we can sketch out the further course of our work.

Have the accused prepared their questions?

Defence: No.

The President: Perhaps we should adjourn for a short time to decide upon the question of the documents to be admitted as evidence.

Vyshinsky: If the Defence is able to arrange for the questions of the accused to be handed in in writing during the adjournment.

The President: The Court will adjourn for 15 minutes.

*

* *

Commandant: Please rise. The Court is coming.

The President: Please be seated.

Dolmatovsky: Nordwall declines to give his questions to the Commission of Experts. I have three characterizations of Nordwall here, which I would ask the Court to admit as evidence. Then there is the information in *Za Industrializatsiu* of January 4, concerning Gregory and the shock-brigader's diploma.

Kommodov: I have a list of questions from Monkhouse, but since they were written in the form of separate notes, I was compelled to rewrite them rapidly. Allow me either to get them type-

written, or to read them in the form in which they are written,

Monkhouse submits the following questions to the Commission of Experts:

1. Page 30 of the indictment: "Could a piece of metal under the valve pass into the turbine, since there is a safety-net guard on the steam chest?"

2. Page 31 of the indictment: "Can it bring about the cause of the varnish running out, in circumstances when all the stators were wound in the works?"

Vyshinsky: Excuse me, "can it bring about the cause of the varnish running" – what does that mean? It is an entirely unedited phrase.

Kommodov: By this is meant – can the installation be the cause of the varnish running, if all the stators were wound....

There are in all 23 questions. I have made 6 questions out of them. I request the Court to allow me to edit them and get them typed, or perhaps we might carry them over to the morning session, and then we shall hand these questions in their final edited form to the Experts tomorrow morning.

The President: What is the opinion of the Prosecution?

Vyshinsky: I think the only way out is to postpone the presentation of questions to the Commission of Experts until tomorrow morning.

Schwartz: Perhaps we should arrange an adjournment of 15 to 20 minutes, so that the Counsel for the Defence, Kommodov, may hand in the edited questions to the Commission of Experts, and tomorrow morning hear the opinion of the Commission.

The President: The Court will now adjourn until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

. *(At 8:35 p.m. the Court adjourns until 10 a.m., April 16, 1933)*

[Signed] V. V. ULRICH
President of the Special Session of the
Supreme Court of the U.S.S.R.
A. F. KOSTYUSHKO
Secretary

END OF VOLUME TWO